

**Studies of the Beginnings Collaboration between Avocational  
and Professional Archaeologists in Arizona, 1864-1966:  
VII: Chronology of Byron Cummings and the  
Arizona Archaeological and Historical Society.**

**David R. Wilcox<sup>1</sup>**

**[New Version: July 20, 2021]**

**2021, MS 40, Arizona State Museum Library and Archives,  
University of Arizona, Tucson.**

Sep 22, 1860	Cummings born youngest of eight children in Westville, NY to Moses (d. 1864) and Roxanne (Hoadley) Cummings (1821-1897) (Bostwick 2006) (Irish descent)
1875-77	worked as clerk in General Merchandise store
1878-83	attended Potsdam Normal School
1879-88	taught in public school
Jan 1885	graduated from Oswego Normal School in Classical Course
Fall 1885- Jun 1889	attended and graduated from Rutgers College with an AB with one year off
1887-88	taught at Syracuse High School
1889-93	taught Greek and mathematics at Rutgers Preparatory School
1889	Cummings became a member of Delta Upsilon
1891-Jun 1892	studied and graduated from Rutgers College with an AM
1893-94	Instructor of Latin, Greek and English, University of Utah; introduced athletics program to U of UT at what is later named Cummings Field

- 1894 Cummings' brother-in-law, Judge Lucius Pomeroy Judd<sup>2</sup> (1858-1922) elected to the US House (Bostwick 2006)
- 1894 becomes a charter member of the University of Utah Athletic Association and its first treasurer (<http://www.examiner.com/list/historic-b-b-hotels-salt-lake-city>)
- Aug 1894 Henry Montgomery publishes "Pre-Historic Man in Utah." *The Archaeologist* Vol. II(8):227-234; II(10):298-306; II(11):335-342.<sup>3</sup>
- 1894-95 Assistant Professor of Latin and Greek at U of UT
- 1895-1915 Professor of Ancient Languages and Literature, and Head of the Classics Department at U of UT
- Sep 1895 Cummings bought house at 936 East 1700 South in Salt Lake City for \$2,531 (<http://www.examiner.com/list/historic-b-b-hotels-salt-lake-city>)
- Summer 1896 studied at University of Chicago
- Aug 12, 1896 marries Mary Isabelle McLaury<sup>4</sup> (1859-Nov 1929) at New Brunswick, NY (*The Salt Lake Tribune*, Sunday, August 23, 1896, p. 10); her sister Emma McLaury was maid of honor.
- Dec 27, 1896 *The Salt Lake Herald*, December 27, 1896, Part Two, Image 9, col. 5 reports that Cummings gave a stereopticon lecture to the First Unitarian Society on "The Religion of the Greeks."
- Sep 23, 1897 son Malcolm Byron Cummings born; he later owned an Indian Arts store in the Santa Rita Hotel, Tucson, and later yet became a mechanic in Bonita, CA.
- Mar 5, 1899 *The Salt Lake Herald*, March 5, 1899, p. 5, col. 1 reports that "House bill No. 130, by [Lemuel Hardison] Redd [Jr.]<sup>5</sup> [1856-1923], was also passed without opposition. The bill makes it a misdemeanor for any person to make explorations in southeastern Utah for Aztec or other prehistoric ruins for any purpose whatever unless provided with a permit from the governor, in which case the results of the exploration must be deposited with the state

museum or the University of Utah, and not used for speculation or pecuniary profit.”

- 1902-10 member of Salt Lake City's Board of Education, and is president in 1905 (*The Salt Lake Herald*, January 7, 1905, Last Edition, p. 3, col. 2)
- Summer 1904 *Deseret Evening News*, August 20, 1904, Last Edition, Part Two, p. 14, col. 3 reports that Prof. Cummings and family and L. P. Judd and family are spending the summer in Cottonwood canyon, near the Twin Peaks.
- Nov 20, 1904 gives stereopticon lecture on “Greek Life in the Homeric Age” November 19 at the University for the members of the P. E. O. society and their friends (*The Salt Lake Tribune*, November 20, 1904, Magazine Section, p. 13).
- 1905-15 Dean of Men at U of UT
- Apr 2, 1905 *The Salt Lake Herald*, April 2, 1905, Last Edition, Section Two, p. 1, cols. 1-7 publishes a story “Into the Wilds of the Unknown San Juan Country” about the trip of artist H. L. A. Culmar and photographer S.T. Whitaker, for the Commercial Club; also discusses the Lewis S. Dickenson<sup>6</sup> collection and his trips
- Feb 10, 1906 *The Salt Lake Herald*, February 10, 1906, p. 3, col. 1 reported that Cummings would speak that evening at the YMCA on “Greek Life in the Homeric Age.” Using stereopticon projections “showing the results of recent excavations carried on under the direction of the American School of Archaeology in Athens” [of the AIA].
- Mar 26, 1906 Mitchell Carroll [1879-1915] in Salt Lake City to help with the Utah branch of which Mathonihah Thomas is president and Cummings is secretary (*Truth* [Salt Lake City], March 24, 1906, p. 2, col. x)
- Apr 14, 1906 *The Salt Lake Tribune*, Saturday, April 14, 1906, p. 10, col. 1 reports: “Prehistoric Utah and Inhabitants” “Archaeological Association Is Formed to Search for Facts on Subject.” Formally Received into

National Organization" "Officers Elected at Meeting Held on Thursday Evening; Work is to Begin Now."<sup>7</sup>

- May 1906 Cummings joins the AIA (Bostwick 2006:36).
- May 4, 1906 *The Salt Lake Herald*, May 4, 1906, p. 12, col. 5 reports "Will Tell of Relics." "Prof. Hewett Will Lecture on Archaeology of Utah."<sup>8</sup>
- Jun 8, 1906 President Theodore Roosevelt signs the Antiquities Act into law.*
- Jun 8, 1906 Title to 10 acres including the Tumacacori Mission "relinquished to the United States by an homestead entry-man for the purposes specified in the act of June 8, 1906" (Department of Interior 1915, p. 22).*
- Summer 1906 explores Nine Mile Canyon, establishes the northern boundary of the cliff dwellers.
- Oct 4, 1906 *The Salt Lake Tribune*, October 4, 1906, p. 16, col. 4 reports that Neil Judd is elected president of the Freshman class at the U of UT
- Oct 14, 1906 Cummings authors account in *The Salt Lake Herald*, October 14, 1906, Magazine Section, p. 15, cols. 1-8 on "Utah's Cliff Dwellings Farthest North are Explored."<sup>9</sup> (AHS, MS 200, Box 7, Folder 75).
- Dec 8, 1906 President Theodore Roosevelt proclaims the Montezuma Castle National Monument (the second so to be proclaimed: Department of Interior 1915, p. 8).*
- CAM: Dec 12, 1906 *Arizona Republican*, December 12, 1906, p. 7, cols. 1-4: "Only Desert in Name Waiting for the Water; Fred L. Vandegrift's Impression of What He Saw of the Casa Grande Valley.  
"Several of the letters on Arizona by Fred L. Vandegrift of the *Kansas City Journal* have been printed by The Republican. Those which have hitherto appeared have related to Phoenix and the Salt River valley. The following from the *Atchison Globe* has to do with Mesa, Pinal county, and the early history of this region."
- 1906-1915 Dean of School of Arts and Sciences at U of UT; has leave of absence for two years, Sep 1909-Sep 1911 (*The Salt Lake Tribune*, April 11, 1911, p. 10, col. 1).

- May 31, 1907 *The Salt Lake Herald*, May 31, 1907, p. 12, cols. 3-4 reports "Visit to Region of Cliff Dwellers Is a Big Undertaking.  
"Professor Cummings Outlines Plans for Significant Expedition to San Juan County, Which Will Be of a Semi-Official Character."<sup>10</sup>
- Jun 9, 1907 *The Salt Lake Herald*, June 9, 1907, News Section, p. 6, col. 1-3 reports "Mormon Theory of Cliff Dwellers Is a Fascinating Story" "Sidelights on Weird and Picturesque Ruins of Southeastern Utah. Subject Is Given Additional Interest by Approaching Exploratory Expedition."<sup>11</sup>
- Summer 1907 explores and maps sites in White Canyon; as result, President Theodore Roosevelt proclaims Natural Bridges National Monument on Apr 16, 1908; also explores Montezuma and Armstrong Canyons
- Jul 31, 1907 Cummings party returns after six weeks of explorations (*Deseret Evening News*, July 31, 1907, Last Edition, p. 5, cols. 3-4).
- Aug 4, 1907 Cummings in *The Salt Lake Herald*, August 4, 1907, News Section, p. 6, col. 1-8 "Describes Famous Region of the Cliff Dwellers [with photos and map]"<sup>12</sup> (also at AHS MS 200, Box 4, Folder 59).
- Dec 8, 1907 gives talk to the Monday Night Literary Club on his trip last summer to southern Utah, its geology and ruins (*The Salt Lake Tribune*, December 8, 1907, p. 14, col. 4).
- Dec 12, 1907 *The Salt Lake Herald*, December 12, 1907, p. 4, col. 3 reports: "The Archaeological Society of Utah has issued invitations for their annual meeting to be held with Mrs. Byron Cummings Saturday evening at the library building of the university. The annual election of officers will take place but before that a short program will be rendered, including, besides some musical numbers, talks by Burl Armstrong [a newspaper man], Dean Byron Cummings and Neil Judd, all relating to their recent San Juan trip. Relics brought back after that trip will be displayed and the whole will be followed by a social hour."

- Dec 14, 1907 *The Salt Lake Herald*, December 15, 1907, News Section, p. 16, col. 7:  
 [reported that on the previous evening elections of the Utah Society of the Archaeological Institute of America made Judge Henry P. Henderson president; Dr. J. T. [Joseph Thomas] Kingsbury and Colonel Willard Young, first and second vice presidents, Dean Byron Cummings secretary and treasurer, and the Colonel T. G. Webber, Miss Rosalie Pollock, Dr. W. F. Beer and Mathonihah Thomas the executive board].
- Dec 19, 1907* *President Theodore Roosevelt proclaims Tonto National Monument, originally consisting of 10 acres and the church.*
- 1908 Cummings joins the American Anthropological Association.
- May 5, 1908 *The Salt Lake Herald*, May 5, 1908, p. 6, cols. 1-3: "Natural Bridges Reserved by President's Proclamation."<sup>13</sup>
- Jun 4, 1908 *The Salt Lake Herald*, June 4, 1908, p. 10, col. 2: "Research in San Juan; This Year's Party Will Excavate Group of Ruins in McElmo Drainage."<sup>14</sup>
- Jun 6, 1908 *Deseret Evening News*, June 6, 1908, Last Edition, p. 5, reports Cummings, Neil Judd and Clifton Lockhart left last evening "To Explore in San Juan." "where they will spend 10 weeks investigating the ruins of McElmo canyon."
- Summer 1908 excavates with Alfred Vincent Kidder (representing Hewett) on Alkali Ridge; meets John Wetherill at Oljato and explores Segi Canyon;<sup>15</sup> Col. E. A. Wall provides funding, 1908-1909
- Aug 12, 1908 "The Cliff Dwellers of Southeastern Utah." *Salt Lake Herald*, August 12, 1908 (AHS MS 200, Box 5, Folder 59).
- Sep 4, 1908 *The Salt Lake Herald*, September 4, 1908, p. 2, col. 3 reports that "Prove Theories About Ancients" "Professor Cummings and His Party Made Important Discoveries in San Juan." "Work in Virgin Ground" "Canyons of Montezuma Once Had Large Population."<sup>16</sup>

- Sep 15, 1908 *Tumacacori National Monument proclaimed by President Theodore Roosevelt (See CAM: The Oasis, October 31, 1908).*
- Nov 1, 1908 *The Salt Lake Herald*, November 1, 1908, Magazine Section, p. 12, cols 1-7 publishes "Cummings Describes Natural Wonders and Scientific Treasures of San Juan Region. Lofty Mesas Irresistible in Grandeur, and Weird Relics of Prehistoric Race, Hold Fascination for Explorers [with eight photographs]."<sup>17</sup>
- 1909 Mrs. Byron Cummings is president of the Utah Federation of Woman's Clubs, elected in Ogden in October 1907.
- Mar 10, 1909 *President William Howard Taft proclaims Navajo National Monument.*
- Apr 23, 1909 gives a stereopticon lecture on "The Utah Cliff Dwellers" to the Ladies' Literary Club of Salt Lake City (*The Salt Lake Tribune*, April 23, 1909, p. 5, col. 3).
- Apr 24, 1909 *The Salt Lake Herald*, Sunday, April 18, 1909, Society..., p. 9, col. 4: reports that Cummings will speak on Saturday evening April 24 to the Utah Society of Archaeology at the home of Judge and Mrs. Henry P. Henderson on "The Industries of the Utes and Navajos Compared with Those of the Ancient Cliff Dwellers."
- Jun 5, 1909 *The Salt Lake Herald*, June 5, 1909, p. 2, cols. 2-3 reports on "Third Expedition to Explore Ancient Wonders of the South"<sup>18</sup>
- Summer 1909 The Cummings party left Oljeto together on August 11, 1909, to which William Douglass caught up later that afternoon (<https://nhmu.utah.edu/blog/2017/08/30/12-rare-images-1909-utah-arch-expedition>). Cummings explores Segi and Sosie Canyons, discovering Snake House and Betatakin (NA2515); on Aug 19, 1909 is first educated man to see Rainbow Bridge (for an account of the 1906-09 seasons, see Judd 1950; Jett 1992). See also diary of Stuart Young in NAU Library ([http://azarchivesonline.org/xtf/view?docId=ead/nau/young\\_stuart.xml](http://azarchivesonline.org/xtf/view?docId=ead/nau/young_stuart.xml)). The expedition members were: Cummings, Ned English, Dan Perkins, Jack Keenan, Vern Rogerson, Neil Judd, Don Beauregard, Jim Mike, John Wetherill, William [B.] Douglas, Malcolm Cummings, and Nasja Began, Dogeye Begay, and Stuart Young (<https://>

[nhmu.utah.edu/blog/2017/08/30/12-rare-images-1909-utah-arch-expedition](https://nhmu.utah.edu/blog/2017/08/30/12-rare-images-1909-utah-arch-expedition)).

- Summer/Fall 1909 Cummings expedition travelled through Monument Valley, works in Tsegi Canyon and visits the Hopi towns of Old Oraibi, Shipolovi, Hotevilla, and Mishongovi (where they saw a Flute Ceremony), before going onto the Rainbow Plateau [they reached Rainbow Bridge on August 4, 1909, led by Nasja Begay (<https://nhmu.utah.edu/blog/2017/08/30/12-rare-images-1909-utah-arch-expedition>)]; Stuart Malcolm Young was the Photographer ([http://azarchivesonline.org/xtf/view?docId=ead/nau/young\\_stuart.xml](http://azarchivesonline.org/xtf/view?docId=ead/nau/young_stuart.xml)).
- early Jul 1909 Cummings discovers Inscription House [Young photos, Album 1: #56-63]
- Aug 8, 1909 Cummings first visits Betatakin (Bostwick 2006:55) [Young photos, Album 1: 97-108; Album 3: #21-26].
- Aug 1909 Cummings discovers Batwoman House (aka Round Man House); [Young photos, Album 3: 1-16]
- Sep 25, 1909 President Taft enlarges the Natural Bridges National Monument.*
- Oct 1, 1909 *The Salt Lake Herald-Republican*, October 1, 1909, p. 2, col. 5 reports that William B. Douglas, examiner of surveys of the general land office, takes credit for discovering the natural bridges Cummings claims to have been the first Anglo to find.
- Oct 2, 1909 *Deseret Evening News*, Saturday, October 2, 1909, Last Edition, p. 11, col. 4 announced "Free Lecture Monday. Cliff-Dwellers of Puye, New Mexico, Will be the Subject."<sup>19</sup>
- Oct 2, 1909 *Deseret Evening News*, October 2, 1909, Last Edition, Part Two, p. 17: publishes Donald Beauregard's article on "'Nonnezhozhi,' the Father of All Natural Bridges" and Neil M. Judd's article on "How W. B. Douglass, U. S. Examiner of Surveys, 'Discovered' the Big Bridge."

- Oct 16, 1909 *J. W. Fewkes first visits Betatakin (Bostwick 2006:55).*
- Oct 1909 on sabbatical, works near Kayenta on small cliff ruins.
- Nov 1909 works in Beef Basin, Utah, and in Fable Valley west of Beef Valley (AHS, CP29, Box 1B, F 20).
- Dec 8, 1909 *The Salt Lake Herald-Republican*, December 8, 1909, p. 10, col. 2: reported that "The first meeting of the year for the Utah Archaeological institute will be held Saturday night in the Museum hall. Talks will be delivered by Neil M. Judd, Stewart [Malcolm] Young [1890-1972]<sup>20</sup> and Donald Beauregard [1884-1914], members of the 1909 expedition to southern Utah."
- Dec 1909 Cummings excavates Batatakin [and Kiet Siel].
- 1909-15 member of Utah State Parks Commission.
- early 1910 takes sabbatical trip NYC with Isabelle and Malcolm where on March 10 the family sails to Europe where he studies art and literature at University of Berlin and in Naples and Rome.
- 1910 becomes Dean of the Medical School, University of Utah.
- Feb 1910 publishes "The Great Natural Bridges of Utah." *National Geographic Magazine* 21(2):157-167.
- 1910 publishes "The Ancient Inhabitants of the San Juan Valley." *Bulletin of the University of Utah* 3(3, pt. 2):1-45. (AHS, MS 200, Box 4, Folder 56).
- Mar 19, 1910 *The Salt Lake Herald-Republican*, Saturday, March 19, 1910, Real Estate..., p. 6, col. 1: "Dr. [Mitchell] Carroll Lauds Utah Explorers; Eminent Archaeologist Praises Achievements of Dean Cummings and Party. Shows Cliff Palaces; Ruins in New Mexico Interesting as Those in Europe."<sup>21</sup>
- Apr 10, 1910 Neil Judd publishes "Rare Collection of Relics from Utah's Prehistoric Ruins Form Splendid Nucleus for University Museum" (*The Salt Lake Herald-Republican*, April 10, 1909,

Dramatic Magazine, p. 3, cols. 1-8), the result of four expeditions led by Cummings for the Utah branch of the AIA in southern UT and northern AZ.

- Jul 1910*      *Kidder publishes "Explorations in Southeastern Utah in 1908. American Journal of Archaeology\_14:337-359.*
- Jul 1910*      *Fewkes again visits Navajo National Monument, finding "that since his visit in 1909 considerable excavation had been done by others in the rooms of Betatakin, and that the walls of Kitsiel, the other large cliff ruin, were greatly in need of repair." He made collections in other nearby cliff dwellings. A wagon road was also built to the neighborhood of Betatakin (BAE Annual Report, 1910-1911, p. 14).*
- Aug 1910*      *Fewkes re-outfitted and dug for a little more than a month at Wukoki [=Wupatki] near Black Falls, digging numerous subterranean rooms, or pit-dwellings, at the base of the large ruined pueblos; he recovered about 1800 specimens, including an "idol."*
- Aug 28, 1910*      *The Salt Lake Tribune, August 28, 1910, p. 22, col. 7 reports on "Fine Exhibit at State Fair" "Stone Implements from Southwest to be Shown"<sup>22</sup>*
- Sep 10, 1910*      *Deseret Evening News, September 10, 1910, Last Edition, p. 5, cols. 3-4 reports on "Investigating Cliff Dwellings" "Neil M. Judd Returns from Archeological Camp in the Wilds." "Down the Rio Grande" "Nearly 150 Rooms Excavated in Mountain Sheep House Since Last June—Lectures to Students."*
- Sep 10, 1910*      *The Salt Lake Herald-Republican, September 10, 1910, p. 14, col. 3 reports on "Discover Ruins of Fallen Races" "Neil M. Judd Home from Research Among Prehistoric Dwellings." "Work Along Rio Grande" "Dr. E. L. Hewett and Party of Archaeologists Unearth Ruins in Old Mexico."*
- Oct 23, 1910*      *The Salt Lake Herald-Republican, October 23, 1910, Section One, p. 9, col. 2-3: publishes Neil Judd's "Traces Are Found of Earliest Race; Archaeologist Find Signs of People Existing 1,000 Years Before Christian Era."<sup>23</sup>*

- Nov 1910 In Bulletin of the University of Utah: "The Ancient Inhabitants of the San Juan Valley ([http://azarchivesonline.org/xtf/view?docId=ead/nau/young\\_stuart.xml](http://azarchivesonline.org/xtf/view?docId=ead/nau/young_stuart.xml)).
- Nov 19, 1910 Regulations promulgated for the protection of national monuments (Department of Interior 1915, p. 8).*
- 1911 AIA moves its headquarters to Washington DC, sharing the Octagon with the American Institute of Architects.*
- 1911 Last year the Utah Archaeological Society is affiliated with the AIA (in Allen 2002:225).
- Jan/Feb 1911 Stuart Young article in The Western Monthly Magazine, Jan/Feb 1911, "In the Canyons of the Cliff Dwellers." ([http://azarchivesonline.org/xtf/view?docId=ead/nau/young\\_stuart.xml](http://azarchivesonline.org/xtf/view?docId=ead/nau/young_stuart.xml))
- Apr 1911 leaving family in Germany, goes alone on tour to Greece (Bostwick 2006:57).
- 1911 Cummings' sister Emma<sup>24</sup> goes to Kayenta to teach Ida and Ben Wetherill.
- Summer 1911 Cummings makes brief trip to Tsegi Canyon where he excavates some well-preserved sites (Bostwick 2006:61).
- Oct 8, 1911 *The Salt Lake Tribune*, Sunday October 8, 1911, Second News Section p. 21, col. 6 reports that Mrs. Cummings gave a talk Tuesday afternoon [April 4] to the Wasatch Literary club on "Memories of Europe."
- Jan 7, 1912 *The Salt Lake Tribune*, Sunday January 7, 1912, p. 12, col. 2-3 reports that Cummings will give a talk to an open meeting of the Ladies' Literary club on Friday afternoon [Jan 12] on "Pompeii and Herculaneum."
- Jan 31, 1912 *The Salt Lake Tribune*, Wednesday, January 31, 1912, p. 5, cols. 5-6 reports that Cummings gave an informal talk to the Wasach Literary club on January 30 about his tour of Greece.

- Mar 31, 1912 *The Salt Lake Tribune*, Sunday, March 31, 1913, p. 13, col. 4 reports that Cummings gave a lecture on Tuesday [March 27] to the Woman's club on "The Cliff Dwellers of Southern Utah," "showing many relics collected from that section of the state."
- Apr 7, 1912 Cummings to give stereopticon lecture on "Pompeii" the following Friday to the Ladies Aid society of the Central Christian Church, Salt Lake City (*The Salt Lake City Tribune*, Sunday, April 7, 1912, p. 13, col. 3).
- Apr 19, 1912 *The Salt Lake Tribune*, April 19, 1912, p. 5, col. 2 reports that Cummings will deliver a lecture at the Third Presbyterian church on "Southern Utah"
- CAm Jun 22, 1912* "The Preservation of Tumacacori Mission." *The Oasis*, June 22, 1912, p., col. 1: On June 7, 1912, Congressman Carl Hayden of Arizona introduced a bill to provide for the preservation of Tumacacori Mission, asking for \$25,000.
- Summer 1912 excavates at Juniper Cove (NA3570) for first time; Cummings apparently later worked here again in 1922, 1923, 1926, and 1928 (see Gilpin 1991); excavated Bat Woman House (discovered in August, 1909).
- Summer 1912 Cummings expedition starts at Cortez, CO, and goes to Kayenta and then via Marsh Pass past Tsegi Canyon and on to the Hopi villages where they witnessed a Snake Dance at both Hotevilla and Old Oraibi, and a Flute Dance at Mishongovi. They then returned to Marsh Pass and Long House Valley [photographed by Stuart Malcolm Young: ([http://azarchivesonline.org/xtf/view?docId=ead/nau/young\\_stuart.xml](http://azarchivesonline.org/xtf/view?docId=ead/nau/young_stuart.xml))].
- Jul-Oct 1912* *Fewkes surveys for BAE (Annual Report, 1911-1912, pp. 12-15) the upper Middle Verde, Upper Verde, Walnut Creek, and Agua Fria south to Frog Tanks*
- Sep 14, 1912 *The Salt Lake Tribune*, September 14, 1912, p. 16, col. 4 reports "New Cliff House Ruins Discovered" "Explorers, Headed by Prof.

Byron Cummings, Bring Valuable Specimens." "Trip Required Weeks" "Segie Canyon, at Head of San Juan, Inhabited Centuries Ago."<sup>25</sup>

Oct 2, 1912

*Arizona Daily Star*, Wednesday, October 2, 1912, p. 2, col.: "Big Dwelling [Batwoman House] in Cliffs Has Been Found; Party Discovers One in Segie Canyon Consisting of Seventy-Five Rooms; Undisturbed for Many Years."

"Professor Byron Cummings who left Salt Lake [City] a number of weeks ago to make an exploration of the cliff-dwelling district in northern Arizona, returned yesterday with interesting data concerning new discoveries he made while away, says the *Deseret News*. The chief features of his success on the trip was the discovery of a dwelling of 75 rooms, never before entered by white men. Speaking of the trip last night, Professor Cummings said:

"We found a big dwelling in Segie canyon, which is south of San Juan canyon. It was so filled with earth and debris which had collected during the years that have passed since it was inhabited that we could enter it only with the greatest difficulty. It was in virgin state, and from the fact that none of the debris had been removed or disturbed, we could easily tell that it had not been entered by white men or by any other race for many years.

"There were 75 rooms in the dwelling. We cleared as many of them out as we could, but in some the rock roofs had fallen in and the stones were so large that we could not remove them.

"In the rooms we found various kinds of pottery and other relics, which we brought to add to our collection. Among the specimens we found one large pottery jar containing over a bushel of shelled corn. Some of our work this summer was exceedingly hard and we were put to great inconvenience, but the interesting things we saw and discovered more than repaid us for our efforts."

Oct 20, 1912

*The Salt Lake Tribune*, October 20, 1912, Image 10, col. 3 reports that Cummings will discuss his trip to southern Utah to the Monday Night club [on October 21]

Dec 29, 1912

lectures on the archaeology of Utah to the AAAS in Philadelphia

- Feb 2, 1913 *The Salt Lake Tribune*, Sunday, February 2, 1913, Second News Section, p. 16, col. 1 reports that Cummings will give a talk to the tourist section of the Ladies Literary club next Tuesday afternoon [February 4) on "Roman Antiquities."
- Mar 21, 1913 *The Salt Lake Tribune*, March 21, 1913, p. 3, col. 3 reports that "Research Work Funds Supplied" of \$2,000 annually for the purposes of archaeological research under the terms of Senate bill No. 83 by Senator [Gustave Arnt] Iverson [1872-1945] [Assistant Attorney General of UT, 1914-1918].
- Apr 13, 1913 *The Salt Lake Tribune*, April 13, 1913, Second News Section, Image 20 reports that Mrs. Cummings will talk about the city of Florence, Italy, to the Wasatch Literary club.
- Apr 20, 1913 *The Salt Lake Tribune*, April 20, 1913, Second News Section, p. 24, col. 1 reports that Cummings last night gave a "highly entertaining and instructive lecture" on "Wonders of Southeastern Utah;" it was attractively illustrated with beautifully colored stereopticon views of the chief attractions in the San Juan county and the adjacent territory."
- May 12, 1913 *Herbert Brown, Director of the Arizona State Museum (ASM), Dies.*<sup>26</sup>
- May 1913 UA President A. H. Wilde presented the following recommendation to the AZ Board of Regents:  
 "That the University Museum not be neglected through the death of Herbert Brown, for many years its curator, I would recommend that the department of biology as such be appointed curator of the Museum until further notice and without additional compensation to the instructors in the department, for this service.'  
 "Dr. Wilde presented the following which was adopted. 'I would recommend the adoption of a resolution to be spread on the minutes of this Board expressing the appreciation of the University for the departed service of the late Herbert Brown to the Museum, his service having been performed for the love of it and his interest in the University.

“The Board of Regents of the University of Arizona would tender to Mrs. Herbert Brown, widow of the late Herbart Brown, long-time curator of the Museum of the University, their cordial sympathy for her in her bereavement; and desire to place on record their deep appreciation of the service of Mr. Brown to the University and to the State in his self-denying and unremunerated labor in making priceless collections of Arizona animal life and mounting them in attractive for the Museum.

“The Regents recognize in the service rendered by Mr. Brown are incentive to expansion of the Museum in the work of the University that it may be a useful aid to instruction and a stimulus to larger interest in the activities and resources of our state (AZ 421, Vol. 3, pp. 471-472, UA SCL).

- May 30, 1913 *The Salt Lake Tribune*, May 30, 1913, p. 16, col. X runs story: “Investigate Indian Life in Three States; Dean Byron Cummings Will Head Expedition This Summer; First Trip Starts Next Week.”<sup>27</sup>
- Jun 4-16, 1913 goes to Snake Valley in western Utah.
- Jul 23, 1913 gives lecture on “Prehistoric Utah.” “Professor Cummings knows as much about the family life, habits, and customs of the Cliff Dwellers, who many centuries ago founded their civilization in southern Utah, as we do about the faults of our neighbors children” (*The Ogden Standard*, July 23, 1913, 4 o’clock City Edition, p. 6 col. 5)
- Aug 1-Sep 16, 1913 Cummings finished stage journey and went to White Canyon and was in Tsegie Canyons, excavating Bat Woman House and small ruins and [visiting Kiet Siel and] exploring Bubbling Spring Canyon [and the Sagi-ot-Sosi country]
- Sep 10, 1913 *The Salt Lake Tribune*, September 10, 1913, p. 16, cols. 5-6 reports: “Utah Archaeologists Make Many Important Discoveries; Dean Byron Cummings and Party Return from Explorations Among Cliff Dwellers’ Ruins in Northern Arizona.”<sup>28</sup>
- Oct 12, 1913 *The Salt Lake Tribune*, October 12, 1913, Second News Section, p. 35, col. reports that the Misses Emma and Fannie McLaury<sup>29</sup>

expect to leave within a week for southern California; they have been spending the late summer and early fall with Dean and Mrs. Byron Cummings at their home on Eleventh and South Street.

- Oct 26, 1913 Mrs. Cummings to give talk October 31 to the Ladies Literary Club on "The Red Man's Universe" (*The Salt Lake Tribune*, October 26, 1913, Second News Section, Image 32).
- Dec 10, 1913 *The Ogden Standard*, December 10, 1913, 4 o'clock p. m. City Edition, Image 1, col. 5 reports "Prof. Cummings To Speak Before a Local Club"  
 Cummings, who was in Ogden every Wednesday as a representative of the extension work department of the state university, teaching a class at the Ogden high school, will speak to the Chautauqua Scientific and Literary circle that evening on "Greek Architecture and Sculpture" with stereoptician views. He mainly talked about the two cities of Pompeii and Herculaneum.
- 1914 Cummings founds a Department of Archaeology at the U of UT (Janetski 1997:108).
- Jan 31, 1914 President Woodrow Wilson proclaims Papago Saguaro National Monument in Phoenix; it was returned to Arizona on April 7, 1930*
- Mar 12, 1914 *The Ogden Standard*, March 12, 1914, 4 o'clock City Edition, p. 5, col. 4 reports on "Prof. Cummings' Greek Lecture" given last evening at the Ogden high school on "Greek Cities of Italy" illustrated with colored stereoptican views and sponsored by the Chautauqua reading circle.
- March 20, 1914 *The Salt Lake Tribune*, March 20, 1914, p. 5, col. 3 reports that Miss Emma Cummings has returned to Salt Lake after spending four years abroad and is at the home of her brother, Dean Cummings
- Mar 22, 1914 *The Salt Lake Tribune*, Sunday, March 22, 1914, Second News Section, Image 41, col. 4 reports that Cummings will give a lecture Tuesday evening [March 24] on "The Snake Dance of the Hopis"
- Summer 1914 in Tsegi Canyons with 13 young men from U of UT; discovered and explored Twin Cave Ruin, Pine Tree House; explore Paiute

and Nitsie canyons, excavate in Inscription House<sup>30</sup> and Sitsosie (Ceremonial) Cave in Monument Valley (AHS, CP29, Box 6a, F 16:BL; Box 7A, F 15:B, C, H, X-Z, AA-AI, AK, AY, AZ, BL)

Jul 1914

*Mitchell Carroll inaugurates the journal, Art and Archaeology, with him as editor and William Henry Holmes as Art Editor (<http://chroniclingamerica.loc.gov/lccn/sn84020558/1914-09-06/ed-1/seq-8/#date1=1864&sort=relevance&rows=20&words=Archaeological+Society&searchType=basic&sequence=0&index=6&state=Arizona&date2=1922&proxtext=Archaeological+Society&y=0&x=0&dateFilterType=yearRange&page=2>)*

Winter 1914

reads paper at archaeology meeting in Philadelphia arguing that the Navajo as well as the Pueblos are descendants of the Cliff Dwellers, *Tucson Citizen* (1915).

1914

*Monte Mansfield opens a Ford dealership in Tucson*

CAM: Jan 22, 1915 *Graham Guardian*, January 22, 1915, p. 2, col. 2, "Need for State Museum"

"The proposal of W. E. Barnes to provide some means at the University for caring for the archeological and other relics of Arizona in which the State abounds is meeting a wide response. The field for collecting in this State is a broad one and though archaeologists from elsewhere have taken advantage of it, the State has done comparatively nothing along this line.

"The ruins of Casa Grande, near Tucson, for example, have been explored under the direction of the government. Baron Von Humboldt declared that the Casa Grande was the work of the Aztecs, marking their second stopping place on their way from the plains of Asia to the valleys of Mexico. Their origin however remains a mystery. Then there are the cave dwellings, those mysterious abodes on the mountain sides. Similar structures are found in China, Egypt and India. All over the State are mounds concealing the remains of ancient races. They will be found on the mountains west of the city and an ancient-city clusters along the mountains near the Rillito river, west of Tucson. Many of these remains unrecorded and unexplored.

"At all times and in every land, civilized man has sought to solve the mystery of his origin and to save from oblivion the history of his own land and people. Especially is this true of modern times, for ever

since the intellectual darkness of the middle ages, man has sought to trace the foot prints of the race of antiquity and great minds have been consecrated to this work.

“Very little is known of the ancient Arizona races and even of the early Spanish period, of the work of the intrepid missionaries who blazed the way for civilization in this State.

“A chair of archaeology and museum in connection at the University of Arizona would make it possible to conserve much of our ancient history and relics—Tucson Citizen.”

*Jan 11-12, 1915 R. B. Von KleinSmid inaugurated as President of University of AZ*

CAM: Jan 30, 1915 *The Border Vidette*, January 30, 1915, p. 1, col. 3: “The State Legislature is about to memorialize congress to appropriate \$10,000 for the restoration of that ancient historical relic, the Mission of San Jose de Tumacacori, near Tubac, in the Santa Cruz valley, about forty-four-miles south of Tucson. This ancient mission, which had great architectural beauty, is fast becoming a crumbling ruin and should be restored. Arizona has too long neglected its historical relics and has allowed them to be plundered by treasure seekers from other states and foreign lands. In this connection, a movement has been started to provide a state museum for the preservation of these relics and it should receive serious consideration at the hands of the legislature.”

CAM: Feb 3, 1915 *Arizona Sentinel and Yuma Weekly Examiner*, February 25, 1915, p. 1, col. 6: mentions that a W. E. Barnes, the traveling freight and passenger agent of the Southern Pacific lines, had succeeded in getting a bill introduced into the AZ Legislature "providing for some means at the state university at Tucson for caring for the archaeological and other relics of Arizona. This bill has the support of most of the newspapers of Arizona and men like Gov. Hunt and Bishop Granjon<sup>31</sup> of the Catholic church have written letters pointing out the necessity for work of this character being performed." Otherwise, the fear was that the relics would be carried away by tourists or relic hunters,

CAM: Feb 12, 1915 *Graham Guardian*, February 12, 1915, p. 2, col. 2: “A State Museum. “W. E. Barnes, Traveling Freight and Passenger Agent of the Southern Pacific Co., who was a visitor in town Friday, is very much interested in the proposition to establish a Chair of Archaeology and a State museum.

*“Mr. Barnes has been largely instrumental in arousing the interest which is now being manifested all over the State, in preserving the priceless relics of antiquity, which, though inanimate, speak of a people whose existence dates back into the obscure ages.*

*“Our knowledge of the prehistoric beings who inhabited the State of Arizona, is but too limited and it behooves us, for our own enlightenment, as well as that of the coming generations, to devise some means whereby these must witnesses of an extinguished nation or race can be preserved for all time to come.*

*“That these people were possessed of considerable intelligence is evidenced by the fact that some of their imperishable hand creations are works of art, their great ditches or canals, of which sufficient traces remain, are the products of skillful engineering, and their fast disappearing structures are of an architectural character.”*

*CAm: Feb 13, 1915 The Border Vidette, February 13, 1915, Image 3, col. 3: “Governor Hunt, who this week visited Tucson for the purpose of attending a meeting of Regents of the University of Arizona, said to the press of Tucson: ‘The proposition for the establishment of a museum with the university, is one of my pet measures. I am in favor of it. It would be of great value to the state. I heartily appreciate the interest that Mr. W. E. Barnes is taking in the measure.’ Now let’s all pull together and help Mr. Barnes secure an appropriation from the legislature for a museum of archaeology.’”*

Mar 6, 1915 On matter of principle, Cummings resigns from U of UT (Bostwick 2006)<sup>32</sup>

*CAm: Mar 6, 1915 The Border Vidette [Nogales, AZ], March 6, 1915, p. 1, col. 5, “Prosperous Arizona, W. E. Barnes Addresses Stockmen in El Paso” reports that Barnes, “an original promoter of long staple Egyptian cotton planting in Southern Arizona and has been recently agitating for the establishment of a state museum at Tucson, and a chair of archaeology at the state university. His proposition has received the endorsement of nearly every newspaper in Arizona.”*

Mar 14, 1915 Cummings writes Arthur Herbert Wilde, [former] President of U of A, offering his services to develop Museum.

*Mar 19, 1915 The Department of Interior (1915, p. 24) appointed Mr. W. E. Balcom, of Tubac, Ariz., custodian of [Tumacacori National Monument]. “Mr. Balcom*

*has for the past seven years lived on a ranch immediately adjoining the monument, and has done important service in protecting the ruins from vandalism."*

Mar 28, 1915 *Arizona Daily Star*, Sunday, March 28, 1915, p. 10, cols. 5-6: "Non-Mormons Kicked Out of Utah School; Thirteen Professors Resign When Board of Regents Upholds Action of President of University in Firing Them."<sup>33</sup>

"Salt Lake City, Utah, March 27—Thirteen state university professors resigned today as a result of the attitude expressed by the board of regents in a public statement regarding the recent dismissal by the president of the institution of four professors and demotion of the head of the English department.

"Several have been with the university many years. Their action is a direct result of the attitude of the regents in upholding President J. T. Kingsbury [1853-1937] and in declining to make an investigation of the facts in connection with the president's action.

"All Four Non-Mormons.

"Feeling in the state has been strong since the announcement of the dismissal was made. The fact that all the five men affected are non-Mormons led to a discussion as to whether religious or political considerations entered into the situation. It was denied by some of the regents that any such reasons were involved. Their statement today was authorized at a meeting of twelve of the fourteen regents, four of whom voted against the adoption of the statement, which had been prepared in advance of the meeting.

"The statement of the regents commends President Kingsbury and sets out that two of the dismissed professors had criticized the administration of the university and had spoken disparagingly of the chairman of the board of regents, and that positions of two others had been abolished.

"Reason for Demotion.

"It was also intimated that Prof. G. M. Marshall, head of the English department for twenty-three years, was demoted on account of impairment of his efficiency and vigor.

"Referring to the action of the alumni recently, when a committee headed by former United States Senator J. L. Rawlins was appointed to request a public investigation of the dismissals, the statement of the regents pronounces the resolution of the alumni unfair, and announces that no public or other investigation will be made.

“Decline to Appear.

“The dismissed professors declined to appear before the regents until assured that evidence would be received as to the justice of the accusations made against them.

“Almost all of those who tendered their resignations today indicate dissatisfaction with the present policies of the university.

“The best known of the men who resigned is Prof. Byron Cummings, dean of arts and sciences. He has been with the university more than twenty-one years. The university athletic field bears his name, and he has attained wide scientific recognition through his archaeological researches among the ruins of the ancient cliff dwellers in Utah and Arizona and his other explorations as head of the state archaeological commission.”

- Apr/Jun 1915 Cummings publishes “Kivas of the San Juan Drainage.” *American Anthropologist*, n. s., 17(2):272-282.
- Apr 29, 1915 Cummings reads paper on “The Textile Fabrics of the Cliff Dwellers” to the National Association of Cotton Manufacturers, Boston.
- Jun 10, 1915 Antiquities permit issued to the University of Arizona to prosecute archaeological research within the territory south and west of Navajo Mountain and in the Sagi Canyons in northern Arizona east of the Colorado River, and to collect specimens for use of the university, such would to be conducted under the personal supervision of Prof. Byron Cummings (formerly of the University of Utah), and the territory within which explorations that the place not to overlap that covered by the above permit to Prof. [A. V.] Kidder [made on February 19, 1915] (Department of Interior 1915, pp. 10-11).
- Jun 20,1915 “Ancient Inhabitants of San Juan Valley.” *Salt Lake Tribune*, Sunday, June 20, 1915.
- Jun 22, 1915 the new U of AZ President, Rufus Bernhard von KleinSmid, offers Cummings the positions of Professor of Archaeology and Director of ASM.<sup>34</sup>
- Summer 1915 Cummings with two U of UT men, excavates several cave ruins in Nitsie Canyon system.

1915 *President Von KleinSmid discontinues high school level classes at the U of AZ.*

CAM: Jul 22, 1915 *Arizona Sentinel Yuma Southwest, July 22, 1915, Image 8, col. 3, "The U. of A. Gets Noted Archaeologist"*<sup>35</sup>

CAM: Jul 27, 1915 *Bisbee Daily Review, July 27, 1915, p. 8, col. 3: "Preparing Museum. "W. L. Batchell, representing the Ward Natural Science Company of Rochester, N. Y., is an arrival in Bisbee. Batchell is at present engaged in preparing a museum of mineralogy for the University of Arizona and will spend several weeks in Bisbee and surrounding country as a number of the most important exhibits in the museum will be obtainable in the Warren District. The Ward Natural Science Company places museums in various parts of the country on several subjects and has lately completed one for the University of Nebraska at Lincoln. Batchell left yesterday for Douglas but will return in several days to Bisbee where he will make his headquarters while in this section."*

1915-16 *University of AZ in the 1915-16 school year had 633 students, 60 faculty, and 48 graduates; by 1921-22 it had 2,264 students, 107 faculty*<sup>36</sup>

CAM: Aug 22, 1915 *Bisbee Daily Review, August 22, 1915, p. 3, col. 3. "Treasure Hunters Must Not Disturb Tumacacori Ruins; Forest Rangers Will Prevent Expeditions from Searching for Buried Wealth Told of in Ancient Spanish Maps." "Tucson, Aug. 21—Rumors that an expedition is being formed at Phoenix for the purpose of excavating at Tumacacori Mission for treasure supposed to have been buried there, caused instructions to be wired yesterday to the office of the forest service in Tucson to take extra precautions to prevent profanation of the ruins. According to Forest Supervisor [Robert J.] Selkirk, provision has already been made to prevent anyone from attempting to excavate in the walls of the mission." "According to stories which at various times have seemed to be corroborated by ancient maps with strange markings, a large treasure was buried in former times, either in the walls of the mission or in some of the hills surrounding it. The secret of its hidden place was known only to a few of the old padres, although secret records were kept by means of maps, which indicated the place where the treasure might be found. During the stay at the old mission of an expeditionary force of number of Spanish conquistadores in the seventeenth century, the key to the secret records was lost and the padres, who had known the secret had long since passed away." "On several occasions, ancient maps and records*

*purporting to have come from the mission have been found, and companies have been organized by individuals to engage in excavation work. Much money has been spent in the search for the hidden treasure of Tumacacori but if it has ever been found the persons who discovered it have kept their secret well." "Following depredations more than a year ago, a fence was constructed around the ruin and an effort made by the rangers to prevent further vandalism. According to Supervisor Selkirk, nothing will be left undone by his office to prevent any profanation of the mission by treasure hunters or any other persons, and the Phoenix expeditioOn which is being planned will lead to naught."*

CAm: Aug 27, 1915

*Graham Guardian, August 27, 1915, p. 2, col. 3. "Desecrate Graves; Search for Mythical Treasure at Tumacacori Mission Is Condemned." "W. E. Barnes, traveling freight and passenger agent of the Southern Pacific Company, calls attention to a recent report from Los Angeles of the organization of [an]other expedition, headed by one J. A. de la Cuesta, well financed to carry on explorations for the lost treasure of the ancient mission of San Jose de Tumacacori, near Tubac." "Mr. Barnes, who has tried to interest the country in the preservation of this impressive and picturesque ruin, states that the ancient monument has been defaced and weakened by those seeking to locate the mystical treasure, and that rigorous means should be adopted to prevent the work of destruction. Various parties, during the last half century, have made diligent search for the treasure. Holes, pits and tunnels have been dug, graves opened, and their moldering occupants dragged to the light of day." "The mission was established by the famous Father Eusebio Francisco Kino, between the years 1678 and 1690. The tradition of the treasure, supposed to run up into the millions, is said to date back to the expulsion of the Jesuit in the summer of 1767, who had discovered a very rich mine in the Tumacacori mountains in close proximity to the mission; that, being unable to report the great treasure, the accumulation of fifty years of smelting, they concealed it, also filling the mouth of the mine. The tradition is old, and persistent confirmation (if idle tales can be called such), comes both from Spain and Mexico. Close to the mission is found the debris of extensive smelting operations, but where the ore came from, on one at this late day is able to decide." "Ever since the abandonment of the mission, following the expulsion of the religious orders by Mexico in the winter of 1827, treasure hunters have visited the ruin singly and in parties, and it is a matter of regret that these searchers for a mythical treasure should have been permitted to contribute to the destruction of the beautiful old mission." "It is related by a well-known resident of*

*Tucson that he was present one night, many years ago, at the profanation of the graves of Fathers Balaza Carillo and Nariciso Guiterres, whose bodies were interred in the sanctuary of the church on the gospel side. The informant said that the features of the priests were well preserved, and their bodies were clad in the dress of the Franciscan order. It was hoped that the graves of the two priests contained the secret of the hidden treasure. Father Baltazar Carillo was superior of the mission of San Xavier del Bac from May 22, 1780 to 1784. He was succeeded by Father Narcisco Guiterres, hwo served until 1799." "The mission of San Jose de Tumacacori is on a government reservation but no effort has been made to restore or protect the ruin. During the last session of the Arizona legislature, it was proposed to memorialize congress to appropriate \$1,000 for the restoration of the old mission. It is a matter that should not be permitted to rest."*

- Sep 14, 1915 at the UA Board of Regents regular meeting September 14, 1915:  
 "It was moved and carried, upon the recommendation of President von KleinSmid, that the President be authorized to construct a suitable case for the housing of the Hunt collection of Apache baskets, the said collection of baskets to be accepted ass the gift of Governor George W. P. Hunt, whose generosity should be acknowledged with things and memorialized by suitable tablet, affixed either to such case or to the Museum wall.  
 "Moved and carried that President von KleinSmid be instructed to provide suitable quarters for the housing of the Williams collection of baskets; that the said collection be accepted with thanks and memorialized by suitable tablet affixed either to the case containing the baskets or to the wall of the Museum" (AZ 421, Vo. 4, p. 163).
- Sep, 15, 1915 "Archaeological Expedition Suffers Greatly on the Desert; Thrilling Tale Told of Trip across Monument Valley." *Salt Lake Tribune*, Sunday, September 5, 1915.<sup>37</sup>
- Sep 15, 1915 Cummings assumes new duties at U of AZ and begins teaching with 5 students<sup>38</sup>
- CAM: Sep 27, 1915 *Arizona Republican*, September 27, 1915, p. 4, cols. 5-6, "University of Arizona Museum, State's Ancient Relics to be Conserved."<sup>39</sup>
- CAM: Oct 6, 1915 *Weekly Journal-Miner*, October 6, 1915, p. 3, col. 1, "Finds Priceless Cloth in Cliff Dwellings."<sup>40</sup>

Oct 22, 1915 *Arizona Daily Star*, Friday, October 22, 1915, p. 8, col. 2: "Religious Beliefs of First Arizonans; Will Be Theme of Prof. Byron Cummings in Lecture Sunday Night."

"Prof. Byron Cummings, possibly the greatest authority living on the prehistoric races of Western America, will give an illustrated lecture at Grace Episcopal Church next Sunday evening at 7:30 o'clock, his subject being, 'The Religious Beliefs of the Primitive Inhabitants of Arizona.'

"Professor Cummings once occupied the chair of Ancient Languages and Liberal Arts in the University of Utah. For twenty-two years he labored in these departments, building up the university from what might be called a crude school to one of the greatest institutions of its kind in the west.

"While in Utah, the professor gave a great deal of his time to archeological research, particularly to the field of the primitive inhabitants of this continent. When the right of free speech was curtailed by political influence in the university, Prof. Cummings was the leader of the twelve professors who resigned from that institution in protest.

"Some of the ceremonial caves of the ancient inhabitants of Arizona will be shown Sunday night.

"Since the professor's appointment to the chair of Archaeology in the university [of Arizona] he has advocated the building up of a great museum of archaeology here and, with the well-nigh inexhaustible relics of prehistoric man being constantly unearthed in the state, the museum could soon be one of national importance."

*CAM: Nov 6, 1915 The Border Vidette, November 6, 1915, p. 2, col. 1. "W. E. Balcom, custodian of the Tumacacori Mission, near Tubac, was a business visitor at the county seat the forepart of the week. He reported his big flock of thoroughbred Angoria goats doing nicely."*

*Nov 30, 1915 President Woodrow Wilson proclaims Walnut Canyon National Monument.*

Dec 10, 1915 At the UA Board of Regents December 10, 1915, "It was moved and carried that President von KleinSmid be asked to make proper acknowledgment to Dr. Perry Williams, of Maricopa, Arizona, for his interest and generosity in sending to the Museum of the University of

Arizona as a loan collection his valuable assortment of Pima and Papago Baskets, numbering three hundred pieces.”

CAM: Dec 19, 1915 *Arizona Republican*, December 19, 1915, p. 6, cols. 3-4: Williams Collection of Local Indian Baskets; The Accumulation of Many Years Loaned by Perry Merrill Williams to the Museum of University of Arizona.

“From the time of the first visit of Father Eusebio Francisco Kino in 1687 the Pima Indian nation has attention throughout the Spanish and English-speaking world. Many a trapper, explorer and immigrant of the early days owed the preservation of his life to these friendly brown-skinned farmers that were found living along the Gila and its branches. Located in the midst of a wide stretch of semi-arid plains, their peaceful villages were often a haven of succor and rest to many a weary Apache-harassed party seeking new eldorados in the great Southwest and California. Long before the stage coach had scattered its train of cursing, gambling, bootlegging scum of humanity along these old trade routes and turned many an otherwise decent Indian village or white man’s trading post into a hell hole fed by cheap firewater, these Pima people cultivated the river bottoms and developed the arts of peace.

“The valleys smiled with their fields of corn and patches of gourds, squashes and melons. From the clay nature had deposited about them they made ollas, ladles, bowls, pitchers and cups, imitating the graceful shapes of gourds and squashes that grew in their gardens. With great care and wonderful industry, they gathered the shoots of the willow, devil’s claw and other shrubs and wove them into useful baskets of most graceful shapes. By a combination of the black devil’s claw with the white plants of other shrubs they produced designs that surprise and delight the decorative artist of today. With the sun, the stars, the lightning and the rain clouds as their models, and their recognized dependence upon nature as their inspiration, these primitive women developed the basket makers’ art to such perfection that their handiwork has won the admiration of all true lovers of art and all true lovers of evidences of human skill and industry. By the use of straight and curved lines, of parallels and zigzags, of squares, diamonds, triangles and points, they evolved such a multitude of geometric figures and such a great variety of pleasing combination to their designs that we can but doff our hats to the

creative genius and skillful execution of these primitive artists of Arizona.

“With the introduction of high-heeled shoes, many of the younger generation of Pimas in imitation of some of their white sisters and considering themselves mere ornaments of society and beyond the need of assuming any useful place in the great world of industrial development and culture. Consequently, the art of the Pima basket makers is disappearing, an inferior quality of goods is being produced, and their decorative art is catering to the ignorant tourist traffic that goes into ecstasy [sic] over a representation of a three-legged horse or a tailless chicken and pay twice as much for such a piece because ‘it is so Indian,’ when in reality it is not Indian at all and the Indians themselves smile at the ignorant and depraved tastes of the would-be connoisseurs [sic]. The fine old baskets made by the real, uncorrupted artists of the Pimas and Papagos are fast disappearing and soon will be among those rare treasures that not even ‘barrels of money’ can buy. The University of Arizona museum is exceedingly fortunate in securing at this time the finest and largest collection of rare old baskets of these tribes now in existence.

“Mr. Perry Merrell Williams of Maricopa has keenly appreciated the excellence of this art of the Pimas and has been gathering a private collection of choice specimens that would represent the best workmanship of these interesting people. From the many thousands of baskets, he has handled for dealers and museums all over the world during the past thirty years, he has kept about him the specimens that display most clearly the skill and artistic worth of these Indians of Southwestern Arizona. Now as a crowning act of a real lover of true art and worth, he has sent this collection, the result of a lifetime of painstaking search and selection, to the University of Arizona to be put on exhibition as the Perry Merrell Williams Loan Collection of Pima and Papago Indian Baskets. There are three hundred of them, each a real work of art, and they will be placed on exhibition in the University Museum in the new Agricultural building. The museum collections are being housed in this fire-proof building and will soon be open to the public. Such collections are of greatest value to the state when they are placed within reach of the students of the State University where they are available to the students to study as well as to the general public for entertainment and instruction. Mr. and Mrs. Williams deserve the hearty thanks of the University students and the people of the state. They are willing

to let the public enjoy the results of years of painstaking effort and expense on their part and thus are contributing to the general up-building and education of the people of their own commonwealth or Arizona.”

- Mar 10, 1916      UA Board of Regents (AZ 421, Vol. 4, p. 213) lists the salaries in the UA College of Letters, Arts and Sciences, including  
                          Andrew Ellicott Douglass, A.B., Sc.D., Dean, Professor of Physics and Astronomy, \$2900.00;  
                          Byron Cummings, A.M., Professor of Archaeology; Director of the Museum, \$2000.00.
- CAM: Mar 16, 1916      *Bisbee Daily Review*, March 16 1916, p. 5, col. 1, reports that:  
                          “Tucson—Resolutions urging Congress to adopt the Susan B. Anthony amendment and to pass it forthwith to the various state legislatures for ratification were adopted at the state conference called to form an Arizona branch of the Congressional Unions for woman suffrage. The meeting was attended by 150 suffrage workers from all parts of Arizona. A joint executive committee of which Mrs. Byron Cummings is chairman was named.”
- Mar 16, 1916      *AZ Wildcat*, Vol. V: Perry Williams Loans Baskets to Museum (R. B. von KleinSmid Bio File, UA Special Collections Library).
- CAM: Mar 26, 1916      *Bisbee Daily Review*, Sunday, March 26, 1916, p. 8, col. 3,  
                          “Arizona Cliff Dwellers” reports that: Prof. Byron Cummings of the University of Arizona will speak Friday evening, March 31, at the high school auditorium. His address will be on the “Cliff Dwellers of Arizona” and he will talk under the auspices of the Twentieth Century Club. A nominal admission will be charged to defray actual expenses incurred only. This lecture is a treat and all interested in Arizona and its history should attend.”
- Spring 1916      Cummings explores Colossal Cave near Vail, AZ.
- CAM: Apr 10, 1916      *Arizona Republican*, Monday, April 10, 1916, p. 9, col. 4:  
                          “Friday night at the Presbyterian church, Prof. Byron Cummings, the noted archaeological of the University of Arizona gave his lecture on Prehistoric Arizona to a full house, under the auspices of the Woman’s club of Casa Grande, who entertained Prof. Cummings and made

arrangements for the picnic at the Casa Grande ruins on the Saturday following. It was such distinguished company it was a real treat to look over the Ruins which are of such ancient history."

Apr 13, 1916 Cummings gives lecture to the AZ State Teachers Association.

Apr 14, 1916 "Arizona Archaeological Society" organized with 60 members after a lecture by Cummings (see Johnson 1966; Hartmann and Urban 1991). Its object was the "investigation and the preservation of the ancient ruins of Arizona, and the development of the State Museum at the University of Arizona."<sup>41</sup> Membership was \$2/year, sustaining \$10/year, and life membership \$100. The *Tucson Citizen* reports the intention is to gather representative specimens and to publish the results. They purchase on credit an "Archaeological Ford" from Monte Mansfield [1884-1959]<sup>42</sup> to facilitate fieldwork in the wilds of northern AZ.

CAM: Apr 16, 1916 *Arizona Republican*, April 16, 1916, p. 7, col. 5:

"On his recent visit to Casa Grande, Mrs. F. [Frank] M. Wyatt presented Prof. Cummings with an Indian paint pot of Malapai, which was evidently used by the pre-historic man of which Prof. Cummings spoke so interestingly in his lecture."

Apr 26, 1916 *Arizona Daily Star*, Wednesday, April 26, 1916: "Real Old Stage Coach Marked with Bullets May Go to University; Local Business Men Plan Purchasing Relic of Pioneer Days for Museum."

"A genuine western stage coach which has been in battles with Indians and stage coach robbers, will soon be the property of the University of Arizona if the plans of Tenney Williams and other local boosters are carried out.

"The stage coach, which Mr. Williams and his friends are intending to purchase for the University is the property of a widow at Tombstone. Her husband formerly drove it from Tombstone to Fairbank. She asks only \$100 for the coach, and as it is being sought by motion picture companies the Tucson men intend to raise the money within a few days.

"If purchased, it will be presented to the museum of the University, which is under the charge of Prof. Byron Cummings. Both Prof. Cummings and Dr. R. B. von KleinSmid are enthusiastic over the project.

“The stage is one of the old-fashioned type used in the 70’s and the body is slung on leather straps for springs. About the top is a rail for carrying express and messenger. The stage boasts some real bullet holes, and it [is] a splendid specimen of the type of western vehicle that is becoming very scarce.”

- May 1916      New ASM Collections: *The University of Arizona Record*, Vo. IX (4): p. 30, May 1916, include a gift from W. P. Hunt and a loan from Perry Merrill Williams.<sup>43</sup>
- CAM: May 5, 1916 *Coconino Sun*, May 5, 1916, p. 3, cols. 1-2: “The Moqui Indian Snake Dance Interesting Prehistoric Lecture; Most Interesting Story of the Tribal Customs of an Ancient Race—Reasons for Their Queer Ceremonials.” [Last Cummings lecture on Prehistoric Arizona on April 10].<sup>44</sup>
- Summer 1916      With 3 U AZ students and Malcolm Cummings, Cummings worked in cave ruins in Nitsie Canyon, and excavates Gourd Cave House,<sup>45</sup> returning with 1000 specimens.
- Aug 25, 1916      National Park Service is founded.*
- Sep 1916      Malcolm Cummings reports "treasure from a number of cliff dwellings": "includes stone and pottery implements and a large quantity of cotton cloth, moccasins, etc." (JHMcC Papers, Phx Pub Lib, Scrapbook 4:199.
- CAM: Oct 7, 1916      *The Border Vidette*, October 7, 1916, Image 1, col. 4, [Malcom Cummings on collections gained].<sup>46</sup>
- Oct 16, 1916      First meeting of the AZ Archaeological Society held in the University of AZ agriculture building; regular meetings to be every month, the third Monday evening from October to April. Cummings elected President (and continues as such to 1926; Hartman and Urban 1991).
- CAM: Oct 18, 1916      *Arizona Republican*, October 18, 1916, p. 4, cols. 3-4, “University Notes” [Karl Ruppert talks to AAHS].
- CAM: Oct 22, 1916      *Arizona Republican*, October 22, 1916, p. 4, cols. 3-5, “Rich Relic Find by Prof. Cummings.

“University Party Explores Cliff Dwellings of Navajo Mesas with Great Success.”<sup>47</sup>

CAM: Oct 22, 1916 *Tombstone Epitaph*, October 22, 1916, Weekly Edition, p. 8, col. 3: “University Museum Gets Relic of Old Days” [Rudolph Rasmussen donates silver Aztec mask found in Tumacacori burial ground].<sup>48</sup>

CAM: Nov 11, 1916 *Mohave County Miner*, November 11, 1916, p. 1, col. 5: “Has Made Study of Ancient Indians.”<sup>49</sup>

1916-1917 Museum collections “have grown with great rapidity” (*University of Arizona Record* Vol. XI [4]: pp.29-30, March 1918).<sup>50</sup>

CAM: Dec 2, 1916 *The Border Vidette*, December 2, 1916, p. 2, col. 1:

*“Every Annual report since Nogales has had a commercial organization has contained some reference to the Baca Float. All we need to say at this time is that the courts are grinding away on the subject, and we are impatiently awaiting a final conclusion. Involved in this litigation [sic] is the matter of the restoration and preservation of the Tumacacori Mission. Until the ownership of the land upon which the Mission stands, is definitely decided, no progress can be made toward attaining this desirable end. By correspondence with the Interior Department at Washington, we know that the Federal government is interested in the restoration of the monument. It may fall to the lot of the Board of Directors elected tonight to arrange for a title to this Mission land, and to get behind the long-deferred development of the Baca Float.”*

Jan 25, 1917 AAHS writes to Secretary of the Interior, Franklin K. Lane, suggesting that the ruins of Arizona “be reserved for the U. S. Bureau of Ethnology and the State University of Arizona.”

CAM: Feb 10, 1917 *Mohave County Miner*, February 10, 1917, p. 1, col. 2: “Archaeologists of State Desire to Explore Its Ruins.”<sup>51</sup>

Mar 1917 New ASM Collections and 1916 Field Work: *The University of Arizona Record*, Vo. X (4): p., March 1917.<sup>52</sup>

Mar 1, 1917 *AZ Wildcat*, Vol. VI (22):1:4-5: “Eighty People Visit Casa Grande Ruins with U. A. Faculty; Camp Life Makes Strong Appeal to Faculty Members. “That the members of the faculty are true sports and good

fellows when outside of the classroom was demonstrated by the undeniable success of their picnic to the Casa Grande Ruins. Bright and early Saturday morning, February 24th, the expedition, consisting of more than eighty people in twenty automobiles, left Tucson with Professor Byron Cummings acting in the capacity of chief advisor and lecturer. In fact, he was the organizer of the expedition. From Tucson, the party took the Phoenix Highway, which is in very good condition, as far as Florence, from whence they drove directly to the ruins after a very pleasant trip.

“Upon arriving at their destination everybody proceeded to make “camp” and the women prepared a very appetizing camp supper over the glowing embers of the fire which the men had kept well supplied with wood. Everyone ate in true camp fashion and enjoyed the coffee frijoles, etc., while some of the gifted ones told interesting and appropriate stories. After the paper plates had been cleared away everyone toasted and ate marshmallows while the story telling continued and Mrs. John Wetherill and her daughter, both from the Navajo Reservation, entertained with a costumed Navajo song and dance which was a true duplication of the original and was very interesting. Perhaps the most distinctive and impressive feature of the evening was the preliminary talk on the Casa Grande Ruins and others of the valley, which was given by Professor Cummings.

“Early Sunday morning, after a refreshing night’s rest beneath the starry skies, the picnickers spent three hours looking over the ruins under the personal direction of Professor Cummings, who explained the distinctive features in detail and related some interesting notes in history.

“Those well-known ruins, which are of adobe construction and consist of several large units, the highest of which is twenty-five feet high, were built by the early Astex [sic: Aztec] Indians, who were direct descendants of the ancient Toltec tribes. The present Pima Indians, now in the valley, are descendants of the thrifty Aztec and still have at least this distinctive feature of their fathers.

“The ruins were discovered by a Jesuit, Father Eusebio [Kino], in November 1694, after an almost perilous journey across the parched desert. At that time, the structure was roofless and was in practically the same condition as that in which it is now found, except that the mesquite and cactus woods, used in the construction, have since been carted away by curio hunters.

“After spending three hours in examining the ruins the party started homeward, tarrying in Florence long enough, however, to visit the State Penitentiary and the new Florence Union High School, and to be received warmly by the people of that thriving town.

“Among those in the party, in addition to members of the faculty were many students and town people, among them were Mr. and Mrs. [probably Fred Ernest] Adams, Mr. and Mrs. Harry [Arizona] Drachman and family, Miss [Amelia Irene] Harbine, Miss [Georgia Ida] Wetherill, and Mrs. [Louisa] Wetherill.”

Mar 12, 1917      UA Board of Regents lists the salaries of the UA College of Letters, Arts and Sciences (AZ 421, Vol. 4, p. 291, UA SCL), including:  
                     Byron Cummings, Professor of Archaeology and Classical Languages; Director [of the] Museum, \$2500.00.  
                     A. E. Douglass, Dean, Coll. L. A. & S.; Prof. Physics & Astronomy, \$3100.00.

CAM: Mar 13, 1917      *Arizona Republican*, March 13, 1917, p. 9, col. 3: “Interested in Ruins” [Mesa Grande]

“Prof. Byron Cummings of the archeological department of the state university was in Mesa yesterday and was shown the pile of ruins a mile northwest of town. In the opinion of Mr. Cummings, the ruins promise to hold much of archaeological interest and he stated to President J. W. [James Warren] Lesueur [1878-1948]<sup>53</sup> that in his opinion the university should join with the town in excavating the ruins and then roofing them over for protection from the elements. There is no question but that they are very ancient and even at this late date, one may pick up small broken portions of pottery on the surface. Some little exploring has been done, sufficient to show that an immense building once stood there enclosed by an outer wall of defense.”

CAM: Mar 22, 1917      *Arizona Republican*, March 22, 1917, p. 6, col. 3: “Ancient Arizona—An Illustrated lecture, open to the public, will be given tonight in the Woman’s club by Prof. Byron Cummings. It is under the auspices of the University club. There will be a dinner before the lecture, the lecture starting at 9 o’clock.”

CAM: Mar 23, 1917      *Arizona Republican*, March 23, 1917, p. 5, col. 4: “Ancient Ruins of Arizona Are Shown to [Woman’s] Club.

“Modern Arizona was brought face to face with ancient Arizona last night at the Woman’s club when Prof. Byron Cummings, head of the archaeological department of the University of Arizona, appeared before the members of the University club.

“Professor Cummings has made an exhaustive study of the ancient ruins in the northern part of the state, in southern Utah, and Colorado. He used stereoptican slides to illustrate his lecture.

“He prefaced his remarks, with the statement that the cave dwellers were the oldest known inhabitants of this portion of the globe, and that the cliff or pueblo dwellers were probably their descendants. He was of the opinion that the two last named people were contemporaneous. That these people came from the south, and were probably an offshoot of the ancient civilized people of Mexico, was the conjecture of Prof. Cummings. They were an agricultural people, striving hard to solve the problem of existence, and well-worthy the study of this and coming generations.

“He made a plea for a state museum, the nucleus of which has been started at Tucson, under the auspices of the university.

“Prof. Cummings deplored the fact that the greater portion of the relics dug up in the past years in the ruins of Arizona, have been carried off to the east and to foreign museums, some even being in Constantinople, Copenhagen, Berlin and Paris. He stated that it would have been much better for the government to have erected a small museum near the Casa Grande ruins, there to preserve the relics, in order that the archaeologist could study the ruins, and then the relics, without having to leave the atmosphere and environment of the locality.

“He showed a number of interesting pictures, of ancient ruins in the northern part of the state, of natural bridges, and huge rock formations, carved out by the elements of ages.

“He has spent months among these ruins excavating, in an attempt to solve the mystery of the ancients’ existence. He has found two classes of dwellings, the cliff house, and the cave houses. The cliff dwellings in some instances are remarkably well preserved, the buildings being of matched stone, and held together by clay mortar. He showed pictures of habitations built on lonely crags, almost inaccessible, and having the appearance of being put up by nature rather than by man. The lecture was exceedingly interesting, and gave those present a new idea of the wonderful beauties, and still undeveloped possibilities of the state of Arizona.”



Jun 6-Aug 20, 1917 Cummings and Malcolm explore canyons south and west of Navajo Mountain (Bostwick 2006:99), including Red House in Kinclachie Cave (AHS, CP29, Box 1, F 11; Box 7, F 8).<sup>54</sup>

Ca. 1917 *Southern Pacific RR to build a great tourist hotel at the junction of Salt River and Tonto Creek to take tourists to see cliff ruins (JHMCC Papers, Phx Pub Lib, Scrapbooks 4:247)*

Oct 18, 1917 "Cummings Tells of Work in Cliff Dwelling Ruins" at first AAHS meeting of fall season (JHMCC Papers, Phx Pub Lib, Scrapbooks 4:403).

Dec 1917 *Secretary of the Interior gives the NPS jurisdiction over the Casa Grande reservation, "even though it legally still belonged to the General Land Office [GLO]" (Clemensen 1992).*

Dec 22, 1917 *Arizona Daily Star, Saturday, December 22, 1917, p. 8, col. 1: "Big Cave [Colossal Cave] Explored to Distance of 5 Miles."*

"Indians sent into the Colossal cave on the Shaw ranch near Vail, three days ago, have penetrated more than five miles into the cave and have not returned, it was reported yesterday by A. A. Trippel, who, with Jim Westfall, of the Catalinas, is developing the Tucson district.

"The Indians packed food, but no water, into the cave when they left. To each was tied a cord by which they could back-trail themselves and at the same time provide for the mapping of the cave by a second party which leaves today for the cave. In the second party will be Prof. Byron Cummings, Prof. Kennedy and a group of students from the university.

"One room found in the cave is eighty feet high, it was reported yesterday.

"The fame of the cave has percolated through the Tucson district and last Sunday thirty-one automobiles arrived and from them forty-two people were guided through the depths for two and a half hours.

"Sunday, the visitors had to walk a short distance to the cave, but since then the road has been completed and machines can come within eighty feet of the cave's mouth."

CAM: Dec 22, 1917 *The Border Vidette* [Nogales, AZ], December 22, 1917, p. 1, col. 6: "Will Explore Rincon Caves."<sup>55</sup>

Mar 1918-Jun 1920 Cummings was UA Dean of the College of Letters, Arts and Sciences (replacing A. E. Douglass) at U of AZ) (<http://president.arizona.edu/president/byron-cummings>)

UA Board of Regents at March 11, 1918 meeting recorded that "Upon the recommendation of President von KleinSmid, Professor Byron Cummings, Professor of Archaeology and Classic Languages and Director of the Museum, was appointed Dean of the College of Letters, Arts and Sciences, appointment to take affect March 15th, at a salary rate of \$3000 per year."

UA Board of Regents at June 2, 1920, meeting (AZ 421, Vol. 4, p. 505) recorded that "Upon recommendation of President von KleinSmid, the resignation of Professor Byron Cummings as Dean of the College of Letters, Arts and Sciences and Dean of Men was accepted so that he may devote more time to the development of the work in Archaeology and the organization of the Museum. The Board desired to express its hearty appreciation of his good work as Dean."

*Mar 16, 1918 Stephen Mather, Director of the NPS, authorizes Frank Pinkley to be custodian of the Casa Grande reservation, even though it still officially was administered by the GLO (Clemensen 1992).*

Apr 1918 *University of Arizona Record, Vol. XII (2): p. 31, April 1919, reports on excavations at the St. Mary's Site with R. F. [Robert Fletcher] Gilder<sup>56</sup> and a student assistant in the Museum, Arthur H. Vaughn, during which a human burial was excavated<sup>57</sup>*

Apr 18, 1918 *Arizona Daily Star, Thursday, April 18, 1918, p. 7: {Cummings on executive committee of 100 Percent American Club of Tucson with Epes Randolph and others.}*

May 10, 1918 UA Board of Regents approves giving a LL.D. to Dr. Edgar Lee Hewett (AZ 421, Vol. 4, p. 417, UA SCL), which is awarded in June (*UA Record, Vol. XII, December 1918*).

May 18, 1918 Cummings leads the UA Faculty Recreation Club to Tumacacori Mission (A. E. Douglass Papers, Folder 2: Faculty Club, UA Special Collections Library).

CAM: May 31, 1918 *The Coconino Sun, May 31, 1918, p. 3, col. 4:*

“Prof. Byron Cummings has been elected to succeed Dr. A. E. Douglass, as dean of the college of arts, letters and science at the University of Arizona. Dr. Douglass resigned to become head of the new astronomical observatory.”

Jun 1918

(*UA Record*, Vol. XII, December 1918): Degrees conferred:

BA: Florence E. C. Drachman  
 Helen Louise Equen  
 Gladys May Hodgson  
 Grace Parker  
 BS: Edward A. Estill  
 Laurence Connor (agriculture)  
 LL.D.: Edgar Lee Hewett

CAM: Jul 10, 1918 *Arizona Republican*, July 10, 1918, p. 5, col. 3: “Safe Arrival of Son—Ed Ruppert, deputy sheriff, has received word of the safe arrival overseas of his son, Corporal Karl Ruppert, who is with the United States ambulance service with the Italian army. Before receiving notification of the safe arrival of his son, Ruppert had a letter from the boy written in mid-ocean and post-marked, ‘Patrol Force.’ Another son, Fred Ruppert, is with the headquarters company, 89th division, 340<sup>th</sup> field artillery. He reached France a few days ago.”

Summers, 1918-19 Cummings engaged chiefly in war work; some minor fieldwork.

CAM: Aug 1, 1918 *Arizona Republican*, August 1, 1918, p. 2, cols. 2-5: “Cave Cache of Skeletons Is Thought to Be Burial Spot of Indians of Papago Tribe” [3 photographs; James H. McClintock foreman of Coroner’s Jury].

*Aug 3, 1918 President Woodrow Wilson proclaims Casa Grande Ruins National Monument.*

Aug 1918 *University of Arizona Record* Vol. XII (2): pp. 31-32, April 1919, reports trip to Beef Basin, UT, with Clarence G. [Greenleaf] White and Wilford [Anderson] Frost<sup>58</sup> where they secured tree-ring specimens.<sup>59</sup>

1918 *St. Luke’s in the Desert, a Sanatorium in Tucson opens, developed by Rev. J. W. Atwood, Episcopal Bishop of AZ.*

- Jun 20, 1918 Cummings is Dean of Men at UA.
- Aug 3, 1918 Casa Grande Ruins is proclaimed as a National Monument by President Woodrow Wilson so that it could be transferred from the jurisdiction of the General Land Office to the NPS, and Frank Pinkley is soon re-designated its resident custodian.*
- Dec 9, 1918 Frank Pinkley (1881-1940) named first custodian of Tumacacori National Monument (AHS Library, Frank Pinkley, PG55-1; <https://www.nps.gov/archeology/sites/npsites/tumacacori1.htm>).*
- 1918-1919 Additions to ASM Collections by AAHS: *University of Arizona Record*, Vol. XII (2): p.32, April 1919<sup>60</sup>
- 1919-20 continues to explore ruins in NE Arizona (for the 1919 season, (see Brace 1986); begins offering, in 1919, "A Summer Course among the Cliff Dwellings"; also in 1919 with John Wetherill, first visits Lofty Narrow Mesa, later renamed Cummings Mesa<sup>61</sup>
- Jan 6, 1919 Pinkley meets in Phoenix with Herbert W. [Wendell] Gleason [1855-1937]<sup>62</sup> and Charles Punchard, Jr. [1885-1920],<sup>63</sup> landscape engineer of the National Park Service, accompanying them to Casa Grande and Tumacacori National Monuments on a trip of inspection, and reporting Jan 11 about a conference had at the mission with the Nogales Chamber of Commerce secretary and Mr. A. S. Noon, contractor.*
- CAM: Jan 15, 1919 *Arizona Republican*, January 15, 1919, p. 4, cols. 3-4: "First Apartment House Is a Mystery of The Desert (*Kansas City Star*).  
 "In the Arizona desert, midway between Phoenix and Tucson, stands a 'Great House' of many rooms, four stories high, its walls four feet thick. Archaeologists say it stood there five hundred, possibly eight hundred years ago.  
 "Cliff dwellings of course, are common. But this is the only house yet standing in this country built by pre-historic architects, before Columbus sailed from Spain, centuries before hammer and saw had been used in America. Tourists hang desert water bags to their cars and travel seventy desert miles to see it. Archaeologists flock from everywhere to examine and to speculate."  
 "Its name—the Casa Grande—sounds a little like Armour Boulevard or the Paseo, all-packages-delivered-in-the-rear; but this

house stands all alone, like the Ancient Mariner, just where it stood before there was a Kansas City or Chicago or New York, in the midst of a wide, level, sandy plain or valley, surrounded on all sides by mountains twenty or thirty miles away—barren, reddish-brown, volcanic peaks that seem to bar out every sound from the desert solitude.”

“Surrounding the Great House, as the Spaniards called it, was once a wall four-feet thick and eleven-feet high, now crumbled and fallen; and within the wall between it and the house was a group of 1-story structures that came within three feet of the top of the wall. Undoubtedly, the expert fighting men occupied these roofs in case of attack, and shot their arrows and threw their rocks, dodging quickly down behind the three feet of protecting wall. If the enemy stormed the wall and took it, they were but started, however, as a look at the Casa Grande shows.

“Instead of an imposing archway, in keeping with the heavy architecture, the entrance is a narrow little door seven-feet above the desert level. A short ladder had to be used. When everybody was inside, the ladder was drawn in as a means of burglar insurance. Besides, the door is only a foot and a half wide by a scant four feet high, so that only one person at a time could enter and he must have come in, stooped over and defenseless. A man standing beside the door inside could swing a stone ax and very cleverly dispose of the enemy as they entered. Safety First appears to have been the motto.

“The massive walls were built of a sort of limestone mud, or caliche as it is called here, that solidified almost like cement when it dried—not in bricks, like an adobe house, but in one solid wall. They put it up in courses, sixteen or eighteen inches thick and four feet wide, allowing one course to dry before putting on another. Finger prints of these architects and masons are plainly visible where they slapped, here and there, a hunk of mud that showed a tendency to run.

“After raising the walls and the room partitions to the height of a man, they needed poles to lay across to form the floor of the room above. Now, the only growth in this valley, besides cactus and sagebrush, is mesquite—a crooked, scrubby cross between a bush and a tree. Not one limb of it is to be found, on a whole section of desert, long enough and straight enough for these joists. So, they went fifty miles up the Gila River, one of those streams that contain water only now and then, and cut juniper poles, made them into rafts and floated

them down the stream, carrying them on their backs, probably, the six miles from there to the building site.

“These poles they crossed with the ribs of Sahuaro cactus; and these in turn with the small, straight sticks of arrow weed. On top of this floor structure was placed six or eight inches of mud. The impression of this against the walls shows that they made it thicker or thinner at one end or the other to obtain a level, the poles not being laid exactly true.

“Many, many years ago, a fire burned out the floor supports of the entire building. In 1692 [sic], when Father Kino, a Spanish [sic] priest, saw the Casa Grande and left a written record of what he saw [see Burris 1971], the building had been in ruins so long that not even the native Indians, who have traditions about everything, had any idea as to when the building was occupied or when the fire occurred.

“The fire burned the poles and sticks off even with the wall, but imbedded in the wall were the stubs, charred at the end. These pieces, splendidly preserved, show plainly what kind of wood they were, and the marks of the stone ax are distinct. They look as though a beaver had gnawed them off. There, also, is one of the stone axes.

“An augur hole [sic] extended through four or five of the walls [that] allowed the sun to shine through and strike a certain spot on the wall of an interior room once or twice a year and this, it is conjectured, formed their seasonal clock.

“Most mysterious of all, perhaps, is the fact that the earthen jars, several large specimens having been dug up complete, bear the same ornamental designs as those used in the Old World six thousand years before Christ: There is the ‘Wall of Troy’ design, an ancient Grecian design, and the Swastika, now seen as a trademark on the end of every box of crackers.

“The United States government has thrown a reservation around the ruins, has placed a roof over the main building—the original roof having fallen in centuries ago—and has built a neat adobe cottage nearby and installed therein Frank Pinkley, as custodian. Thousands of tourists are his friends because of the interesting and obliging manner in which he explains everything. From the moment they step over the threshold with him they are made to enter into the romances, the tragedies and the comedies of a people who appear to have been long and familiarly known to him. And what he would like to know is: Was the architect who proposed this building denounced as a crank, a visionary and a dreamer? And

how were the knockers and the reactionaries—the conservative men of the times—won over from their one-room hovels and wickiups?

“Only a stone’s throw away is the ‘old’ structure, the house that preceded the Casa Grande, used for its lifetime before the present Casa Grande was constructed. From the ‘old’ premises have been exhumed bodies of adults and infants, each with his little store of precious trinkets, always a necklace about the baby’s neck—bodies that in all probability were laid away there fully one thousand years ago. In the Great House, these treasures, stone axes, weapons, old mills, are gathered together for the inspection of the visitor.

“Here is the skeleton of a young woman. The sutures in the skull show she was about 30. As long ago as possibly twelve hundred or fifteen hundred years ago she lay sick of a fever in one of these dark, windowless rooms. Fever, because her body was found packed in a mud bath to reduce temperature. The long, dark hair is gone from the heads, except a slight fringe above the ears. When the house was abandoned, she was dead or dying and was left there in the mud bath. In the wonderfully dry, preservative air of the desert, the mud dried and she dried, leaving these skin and toenails on the feet, which were encased in chain-stitch socks and woven sandals.

“Here is the mummy-like body of a baby, encased in a feather robe, made by weaving soft feathers or down into small cotton cords in the form of a fish net, bordered by rawhide thongs. A little cap made mat-like of corn shucks yet rests upon the head, and about the neck is a string of thin shells brought by the savages from the seashore several hundred desert miles away. Large ocean shells like those grandma used to have on her center table or mantel are found occasionally in the graves.

“Cloth head-bands for carrying burdens, and girdles and sandals prove that they were skilled weavers. Wild cotton grew and samples of it are among the finds, as also are jars of corn and beans so old they cannot germinate, but so lifelike that one can hardly realize they were grown before America was discovered [by Europeans]. The corn—several ears of which were found complete, is about the size of popcorn or very little larger. The beans are full size.

“Look at the purse of a medicine man—a leathern bag filled with curious stones, among them a jet mirror, smooth as glass, used probably for reflecting the sun.

“Taken from the skeleton of a woman’s hand is a jet ring, as smooth and faultless as any the jewelers now turn out. There are

stones shaped like bears, men, frogs, snakes, Gila monsters, and other animals.

“Examine now the skeleton of a half-grown, crippled boy.

“‘Must have suffered long with that,’ says Mr. Pinkley, picking up a thigh bone that once had been broken in two near the center, the ends lapped an inch or more and healed in that position, leaving one leg shorter than the other. Not too many is given to be so intimately known a thousand years after death as to this semi-savage cripple.

“And woven into a circular mat is a design in the form of a labyrinth or maze, the woven body of a person entering or leaving. This labyrinth the university professors say, is exactly like one used on a Cretan coin several hundred years before Christ.

“Thousands of relics like these gathered in the museum are preside over by Dean Cummings of the Arizona State university. Here in this climate, where an outdoor life is possible the year around, are perhaps more relics of prehistoric civilization than in any other state of the Union, and no one has made a more profound study of them than Dean Cummings.

“‘Did this civilization come from the Old World by way of Bering Strait or Polynesia?’ he asks. ‘Or was it just a case of parallel evolution, a coincidence?’

“Lost to us, as yet, is the beginning of this race, and lost the end. Lost in the desert, also, is this ancient house; lost to its owners, lost to its heirs, lost even to tradition, lost and separated by a gap of half a thousand years from the tenants who were the last to call it home.”

*CAM: Jan 18, 1919 The Border Vidette, January 18, 1919, p. 3, col. 5:*

*“According to J. B. Bristol, secretary of the Nogales Chamber of Commerce, and Mr. A. S. Noon, the contractor, the work of restoring the old Tumacacori Mission at Tubac, as it appeared when it was built by the Jesuits of the Seventeenth Century, will shortly be commenced by authority of the United States government. Accompanied by Messrs. Bristol and Noon, Mr. C. C. Pinckney [sic], custodian of the Mission and an expert from Washington, visited the Mission last Sunday, at which time Mr. Noon was engaged to do some preliminary work. Tumacacori is one of the oldest Missions in America. It should be preserved.”*

*CAM: Feb 17, 1919 Arizona Republican, February 17, 1919, p. 4, col. 3: “Arizona Delegates Chosen to Pacific Peace League Meet” [Governor Campbell has named a total of 138 prominent men and women; full list given].*

CAM: Feb 22, 1919 *Arizona Republican*, February 22, 1919, p. 4, cols. 5-6: "Casa Grande ruins Now Well Known Through His Effort.

"Hon. Frank M. Pinkley, a member of the second state legislature, was in the city yesterday, on account of the illness of Mrs. Pinkley, who is at the Sisters' hospital. Mr. Pinkley, who is connected with the National Park Service and is immediately in charge of the Casa Grande ruins, will leave here at the request of the department for the Grand Canyon.

"After many attempts congress has lately created the Grand Canyon national park, the bill having passed both houses and is now awaiting the signature of the president on his return from Europe." "It is proposed, said Mr. Pinkley last night, to connect this park with the Petrified Forest by means of a good road so that tourists may visit the former which has lain for a long time off the line of travel.

"Mr. Pinkley was attracted to this part of the country by the Ruins of Casa Grande, and some years ago was made the custodian. But that was before the park and monument service of the government was developed, so that there was little for an ambitious custodian to do. Mr. Pinkley therefore, resigned and took up merchandising and politics in a rather healthful way.

"When the government got ready to do something in the way of parks and monuments Mr. Pinkley re-entered the service, and during his recent control of Casa Grande he has succeeded in bringing it to the attention of the whole country until now it is regarded as one of the most interesting places in America."

CAM: Feb 23, 1919 *Tombstone Epitaph*, February 23, 1919, p. 3, col. 5, "Name Arizona Women to Coast Convention" [for a League of Nations]<sup>64</sup>

CAM: Mar 22, 1919 *The Border Vidette*, March 22, 1919, p. 3, col. 6:

"Last Wednesday the following gentlemen made an examination of the Tumacacori Mission at Tubac: F. W. Taylor, president of the Tucson Chamber of Commerce; Professor Byron Cummings, professor of archaeology, University of Arizona; Frank Pinkley, of the National Park Service Department, Casa Grande; W. [sic: H.] O. Jaastad, architect; Bracey Curtis, president of the Nogales Chamber of Commerce; A. S. Noon, supervisor of repairs at Tumacacori, and J. H. [sic: B]Bristol, secretary of the Nogales Chamber of Commerce. Ten acres upon which the old mission is located, have been deeded to the government, and the ruins have been taken over by the National Park

Service Department of the Interior. It is said that some greatly needed repairs will be made."

*CAM: Apr 12, 1919 Arizona Republican, April 12, 1919, Image 1, col. 4, "Dr. [M. P.] Freeman, Tucson, Dies at Long Beach."*

May 3-4, 1919 AAHS conducts an outing to Tumacacori Mission and meets with Frank Pinkley. He was on this trip from May 2 to 5 and reported that "It was a very successful trip, about forty members of the society being present" (AHS Library, Frank Pinkley, PG55-1).

May 26, 1919 Cummings salary set at \$3800/year.

*CAM: Jun 7, 1919 Mohave County Miner and Our Mineral Wealth, June 7, 1919, Image 12, col. 3, "Spoke on State Libraries" [Dean Scarlett at AAHS meeting].*

*CAM: Jul 6, 1919 Tombstone Epitaph, July 6, 1919, Image 5, col. 5, "Historical Society Plans to Preserve Old Mission."<sup>65</sup>*

*CAM: Jul 26, 1919 The Border Vidette [Nogales, Ariz.], July 26, 1919, Image 1, col. 3, reports that Arizona Archaeological and Historical Society has interested itself in the preservation of the old Tumacacori mission, in the Santa Cruz valley, south of Tucson, a mission even older than San Xavier. The society has had the interior of the old church cleared out and will erect a roof over the ruins. A governmental appropriation has been made for the preservation of Tumacacori and a caretaker will be placed in charge. The society has re-elected Prof. Byron Cummings as president and Prof. H. A. Hubbard as secretary."*

*CAM: Aug 1, 1919 Coconino Sun, August 1, 1919, p. 11, col. 4, "Kayenta News by Albert B. Reagan." [Cummings Expedition].<sup>66</sup>*

*CAM: Aug 8, 1919 Coconino Sun, August 8, 1919, p. 5, c. 4, "15 Study Archaeology at Navajo Mountain."*

"Dean Byron N. Cummings of the University of Arizona, is conducting a summer class in archaeology at the foot of the Navajo mountains. There are 15 in the class.

"Students include: Misses Blanche J. Smith, Mary Gene Smith, Alfred Wilson and Fred Bohnert, of Phoenix; H. [Horace] A. Scott

(geologist [and teacher in the Globe schools]), P. [Paul] E. Vickery (high-school teacher) and Miss Violet Ruben [teacher in city schools], of Globe; Miss Ruth Moles [teacher], Silverbell; Miss Pauline Moles [teacher], Warrensburg, Mo.; J. H. Ferris (conchologist [and retired newspaperman]), of Joliet, Ill.; W. [Willard] N. Clute (botanist [also of Joliet, IL, but head of a girl's college in Chicago]), Chicago; Miss Maybelle Davis [teacher], Fillmore, Cal.; Edith Newman, Bisbee; Howard Benedict, Tombstone; Franklin [D.] Walker, Flagstaff"

CAM: Aug 16, 1919 *Mohave County Miner and Our Mineral Wealth*, August 16, 1919, p. 5, col. 2: "Pre-Historic Bones Discovered in Bowl" [near Patagonia].<sup>67</sup>

CAM: Aug 27, 1919 *Weekly Journal-Miner*, August 27, 1919, p. 5, col. 4: "Find 4 Candle Sticks in Old Mission."

*"Tucson. — Mute but vivid reminders of the day of another civilization in the baby state are four beaten candlesticks of a compound of gold, silver and copper, molded into shape by hand process, which served the priests of many decades ago in their labors at Tumacacori mission as candlesticks for the altar as they sang the mass. Crudely sharpened, but rich in metal, really remarkable in their design and in the curve of the handles are these treasures which are now in possession of Donald Mitchel, the mining engineer.*

*"Mr. Mitchell is an enthusiastic antiquarian and every year goes to the vicinity of the old mission, where he excavates in the hope of finding something reminiscent of the old days of the padres. These four candlesticks and a fifth, much taller and evidently brought from Spain, are his latest reward. One of the four is about three inches in height, the other three about two inches. Each is in a perfect state of preservation except that one is missing the handle. They were evidently buried in an old sack as the decayed remnants of cloth were found with them at the point 12 feet below the surface.*

*"Mr. Mitchell's idea is that these treasures should not pass into private hands but should be acquired by the university or some museum which is interested in saving historic relics of the other days of Arizona and where they will be available to the public. It is possible that an effort may be made through the chamber of commerce to arrange for their becoming the property of the public."*

CAM: Aug 29, 1919 *Bisbee Daily Review*, August 29, 1919, p. 4, col. 2: "Tucson Asked to Raise \$300 for Tumacacori."

*“Tucson, Aug. 28. — Restoration of the Tumacacori mission was taken up at a meeting of the directors of the chamber of commerce last night and as a result the chamber pledged itself to raise \$300 of the necessary \$1400 for this work.*

*“Tucson’s end of the money will be raised by popular subscription. The Nogales chamber of commerce will raise a similar sum and the other \$800, it is expected, will come from the department of the interior. This probably will be the last time that the public of Tucson will be called upon to aid in a similar project as with the restoration of peace the appropriations that formerly went to this purpose will be normal. During the war, the appropriations were diminished.*

*“Frank Pinkley, of the national park service, explained the situation to the directors last night and illustrated his talk with pictures.”*

CAM: August 29, 1919     *The Coconino Sun*, August 29, 1919, p. 5, cols. 3-6: “Kayenta News by Albert B. Reagan.

“....

“Sister Wetheril[1] returned home August 7 from her visit among relatives at Mancos, on the San Juan river. It is reported that she and her mother, Mrs. John Wetheril[1], will spend the winter in Tucson, where she contemplates attending a business college.

“....

“The Cummings party from the University at Tucson made visits to the Segi Canyon sites of Swallow Nest, Betatakin and Keetseel on August 7 and 8, making the trip on foot from the Pass. They were all very much impressed with the scenery and the ancient homes of an extinct people. Keetseel, they thought, was the very grandest of them all. The party consisted of Dean Byron Cummings of the University, who headed the scientific party and also acted as its secretary and treasurer; Prof. Jas L. Ferris, a retired newspaperman, of Joliet, Ill., who is now collecting living snails for a book he is now writing; Prof. Willard N. Clute, the botanist of the party, also of Joliet, but head of a girls’ college in Chicago; Horace A. Scott, Violet Ruben and Park E. Vickery, teachers in the city schools at Globe, Ariz.; Marybelle Davis, a teacher of Fillmore, Cal.; Ruth C. and Pauline Moles, teachers in the city schools at Warrensburg, Mo.; and the following students of the University of Arizona: Fred W. Bohnett [sic]; Blanche Smith, Alfred E. Wilson, Howard L. Benedied [sic]; May Gene Smith, of Tucson, Franklin D. Walker, of Flagstaff, and Edith P. Newman, of Bisbee, Ariz. Mr. Clute is working up a botanical list of the Navajo Mountain flora,

the first that has ever been made. The party came on to Kayenta the evening of the 8<sup>th</sup>, when they rested at the Wetheril[1] oasis comfortably until Monday, while they wrote up their various notes. The summer had been a success. New species of snails and plants had been discovered and the archaeologists had found and explored new ruins in the Navajo Mountain district. On Saturday night, they had a farewell dance and a general gala time.

“On Monday, August 11, Mr. Wetheril[1] fitted the party out with riding and pack animals and he and Sister Wetheril[1] acting s guides they hired to the home of the monuments toward the San Juan river, where the world’s unsurpassable tombstones still mark time. From the monuments, Miss Ruben, in company with W. Reed as the guide, went on to Bluff, Utah, by horseback, and, from there she proceeded by stage to the railroad on the Sale Lake route to Salt Lake City, where she hopes to secure a school this coming year. The rest of the party returned to Kayenta on Tuesday, and on Wednesday afternoon. August 8 more of the party started by auto for Tucson, via Tuba City and Flagstaff. The remainder of the party then spent Wednesday afternoon and Thursday studying things about the Kayenta valley. Professor Cummings examined a ruin that Sister Wetheril[1] had just recently found. Prof. Clute gathered some flowers and Prof. Ferris dug up a few snails from the foot of Bloch Mesa. They then departed for the snake dance on Friday morning.”

*CAm: Aug 30, 1919                      The Border Vidette, August 20, 1919, p. 2, col. 1: “Tumacacori Mission.*

*“Three hundred dollars was pledged last (Tuesday) night at a meeting of the directors of the Chamber of Commerce to the National Park service for the work on the restoration of the Tumacacori mission, after the directors had heard an interesting talk on the progress made there form Frank Pinkley of the National Park Service. Three hundred dollars had already been pledged by the Nogales Chamber of Commerce. With these pledges Mr. Pinkley expects to secure an appropriation of \$800 from the National Park Service toward the uncovering of the ancient ruins, ways Wednesday morning’s Tucson Star.*

*“At the meeting last night, pictures were shown of the side altars uncovered in the old ruins. There are six of these altars, indicating the importance of the mission, since none of the California missions have so many.”<sup>68</sup>*

- CAM: Aug 30, 1919 *Bisbee Daily Review*, August 30, 1919, p. 6, col. 3 "Bisbee Girl Returns from Archaeological Research Expedition" [Edith Newman]<sup>69</sup>
- CAM: Sep 25, 1919 *Bisbee Daily Review*, September 25, 1919, p. 4, col. 3, "Summer Field Course Organized at Tucson"<sup>70</sup>
- CAM: Sep 26, 1919 *Coconino Sun*, September 26, 1919, p. 11, col. 1, "Kayenta News, by Albert B. Reagan" [Wetherill's itinerary]<sup>71</sup>
- Oct 1919 Louisa Wetherill<sup>72</sup> becomes member of ASM staff and makes study of Navajo medical plants and clan symbolism<sup>73</sup>
- CAM: Oct 7, 1919 *Arizona Republican*, Tuesday, October 7, 1919, p. 14, col. 1 reports "Society Formed for Exhibition Arizona Relics"<sup>74</sup>
- CAM: Oct 19, 1919 *Arizona Republican*, October 19, 1919, Sec. Three, p. 8, col. 5-6, [Sam Chief in U of AZ Assembly]<sup>75</sup>
- CAM: Oct 31, 1919 *The Coconino Sun* [Flagstaff, Ariz.], Friday, October 31 1919, p. 13, cols. 1-3 reports on "University Students Learn Much Navajo Lore."<sup>76</sup>
- CAM: Dec 23, 1919 *Arizona Republican*, December 23, 1919, p. 5, cols. 1-3:  
 "Headquarters Relief in Near East in Phoenix.  
 "With Coming of Prof. Byron Cummings, State Chairman, Active Plans Shaping to Pursue Work Begun In War."
- Jan 26, 1920 *Los Angeles Evening Herald*, January 26, 1920, Section Two, p. 1, col. 2: "Big Collection of Relics for L. A. Museum" [lose Dermont collection, gain Goodhue one].<sup>77</sup>
- CAM: Jan 28, 1920 *Bisbee Daily Review*, January 28, 1920, p. 6, col. 3, "Archeologist to Speak" reports that Byron Cummings accepted an invitation to speak before the Luncheon club on February 12.
- CAM: Jan 31, 1920 *Mohave County Miner and Our Mineral Wealth*, January 31, 1920, p. 3, col. 2, "Dermont Collection of Indian Curios Bought for State University."<sup>78</sup>

CAM: Feb 3, 1920 *Arizona Republican*, February 3, 1920, p. 9, col. 5-6, "Indian Curios to Be Given to U. of A. [Capt. and Mrs. N. [Nellie] A. Dermont collection].<sup>79</sup>

Feb 6, 1920 *William News*, February 6, 1920, p. 1, col. 1, "Dermont Collection for State Museum"

CAM: Feb 16, 1920 *Arizona Republican*, February 16, 1920, p. 4, col. 3, reports that:

"Chief Huddlechulthe, a medicine man of the Navajo Indians, and over 80 years old, has come to Tucson at the invitation of Dean Byron Cummings and Mrs. John Wetherill, to interpret the symbols of the baskets and rugs in the collection of the University museum. Mrs. Wetherill will use the material in her book on Indian legends and history, which will be published soon.

"The old chief will tell the clan stories and interpret the religious rites of the Navajos. He was eight days en route to the university from the reservation in the northern part of the state, coming part of the way on horseback and part of the way on the train. He will remain a month.

"Sam Chief, a younger medicine man of the Navajos, came to the university last fall and made six sand paintings, the only ones in existence, to be kept in the university museum. These paintings are never allowed to remain after sundown; they pertain to the Navajo religion and must be made and destroyed in a day. It was only when promised that none of his people should ever know, that Sam Chief consented to make and leave them. The sand paintings were carefully covered up with canvas when the older chief came."

Feb 22, 1920 *Arizona Daily Star*, Sunday, February 22, 1920, p. 12, col. 3: "Archaeological Society to Meet Monday Night; Address by Chanter of Navajo Tribe to be Feature of Interesting Program."

"Monday night the February meeting of the Arizona Archaeological and Historical society will be held in the University auditorium at 8. Members of the society and their friends, faculty members and others interested in archaeology are cordially invited to be present.

"The program includes a short address by Hosteen Luca, chanter of the Navajo tribe. This talk, which will be in the Navajo language, will be interpreted by Mrs. John Wetherill, the 'Good Angel' of the Navajos. Two talks on the San Xavier mission will be made by Dean

Byron Cummings and Henry O. Jaastad. The former will speak on the mission from the historical point of view and Mr. Jaastad will speak on its place in architecture, which will be illustrated.

“Prentice Duell’s book on ‘Mission Architecture Exemplified in San Xavier del Bac’ will be ready for distribution and subscribers, and any others who may wish a copy can secure one at the meeting. Following the business of the meeting and the addresses a social hour in the lobby of the Architectural building will be held. Hostesses for the meeting are Mrs. J. I Butler and the Misses Jessie Belle Moeur, Gladys Franklin and Mabel Angle.”

Mar 18, 1920 *Arizona Daily Star*, Thursday, March 18, 1920, p. 2: Results of Popularity Contest.”

“After a month of campaigning and advertising, the popularity contest that has been staged at the university has been terminated. There were [a] dozen places to be voted on and nearly three hundred votes were cast. Miss Margaret Ronstadt, a graduate of Tucson high school, has been voted the most beautiful girl.... Karl Ruppert, a senior, was declared the handsomest man in the university, although he is an agricultural student.... Dean Byron Cummings is the most popular faculty member, according to the ballot....”

CAM: Mar 26, 1920 *Bisbee Daily Review*, March 26, 1920, p. 6, col. 2:

“Archeologist Lectures; A talk on “Prehistoric Arizona,” was delivered yesterday noon to the members of the Luncheon club by Byron S. Cummings, professor of archeology at the University of Arizona. The talk was enjoyed by a large audience that attended.”

Mar 27, 1920 Cummings salary set at \$4500/year.

Apr 28, 1920 *Arizona Daily Star*, Wednesday, April 28, 1920, p. 21, cols. 2-3: “Field Archaeology Course.”

“The field course in Archaeology to be given this summer under the direction of Dean Byron Cummings, professor of archaeology at the University, will deal with the prehistoric Pueblo culture of northern Arizona. The class will spend six weeks in studying typical groups of ruins, visiting them and making a special study of the early cave people of the Sagie or Sosie canyon and the cliff pueblos of the Sagie canyons.

“Excavations will be made on some prehistoric site and opportunity will be given to observe the culture of the interesting primitive people at first hand. In the route traversed the class will visit the Grand Canyon to the Painted Desert, Monument Park, and the Navajo National Monument. Lectures will be given, and maps, plans and papers will be prepared for those desiring academic credit. This course will be open to all those that have had a course in Anthropology and its equivalent. A credit of six units will be given for satisfactory completion. The course last year was most successful and there will probably be a number of applicants from eastern universities that will want to take the course under the expert guidance of Dean Cummings, who is a widely recognized authority on southwestern archaeology.”

“....

“Dr. Hewett to Lecture.

“Dr. Edgar L. Hewett, one of the foremost scientists of the southwest, will lecture in room 200 of the Agriculture building tonight at 8:15 on the subject ‘Our Place in Civilization.’ Dr. Hewett is director of the Archaeological Institute of America, director of the School of American Research and of the museum of New Mexico at Santa Fe. He is also director of the Archaeological museum at San Diego, California. The southwestern division of the American Association for the Advancement of Science and the Arizona Archaeological and Historical association [sic] are bringing the professor here. He is an officer of the former association that was organized at the University a few weeks ago. The general public are invited.”

CAM: May 2, 1920 *Arizona Republican*, May 2, 1920, Auto Sec., p. 13, cols. 6-7:

“Dean Byron Cummings, professor of archaeology at the university, will conduct again this summer a field course, which will deal with a special study of the early cave people of Sagie and Sosie canyons. On the way, the class will visit the Grand Canyon, the painted desert, Monument park and the Navajo national monument. A period of six weeks will be spent in these regions. The course will be open to all who have had a course in anthropology or its equivalent. A credit of six units will be given. Lectures will be given.”

CAM: May 14, 1920 *The Copper Era and Morenci Leader*, May 14, 1920, p. 2, col. 4, reports that:

“Dr. Edgar L. Hewett, Director of the School of American Archaeology, Santa Fe, New Mexico, who was recently elected President of the Southwestern Division of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, gave a lecture in the Agricultural Building of the University on “Our Present Civilization.”

May 17, 1920 Nellie A. Dermont gives speech at the University of Arizona.<sup>80</sup>

CAM: May 31, 1920 *Arizona Republican*, May 31, 1920, p. 5, col. 3, reports on Cummings’ summer expedition.<sup>81</sup>

CAM: Jun 13, 1920 *Arizona Republican*, June 13, 1920, p. 8, col. 3: “Explore Ancient Ruin.

Globe—Byron Cummings, the director of the state museum and professor of archaeology at the University of Arizona, accompanied by eight students, stopped at Globe last evening en route to Chrysolite, where they will probably explore an ancient ruin. The party will then proceed to Holbrook and the northern part of the state via the Fort Apache highway—Record.”

Jun 1920 Lawrence L. Kriegbaum MS Thesis: *The Origin of Primitive American Agriculture and Its Relation to the Early Agriculture of Arizona*.

Summer 1920<sup>82</sup> summer field course included Benjamin Wade Wetherill (1896-1946) and Georgia Ida Wetherill [Kilcrease] (1898-1935), children of John and Virginia Louisa Wetherill; visit Monument Valley (AHS, CP29, F 15: AJ, AL). He worked at Red House and Yellow House (Bostwick 2006:101).

Jul/ Aug 1920 publishes “The National Monuments of Arizona.” *Art and Archaeology* 10(1-2):27-36. Discusses Navajo National Monument, Inscription House, Tumacacori Mission, Montezuma Castle, Walnut Canyon with 6 illustrations.

Jul 6, 1920 Cummings salary set at \$4200/year.

1920-21 Cummings is Acting President of U of A for six months in absence of President Rufus von KleinSmid in South America.

CAM: Aug 14, 1920 *Tumacacori Mission. The Border Vidette, August 14, 1920, p. 4, col. 1:*

*“Money is available for restoring in part the Santa Cruz county monument of the ancients, the Tumacacori Mission, according to Frank Pinkley, custodian.*

*“It is planned to make this mission the site of a motor camping ground and recreation site, which will be one of the features of the Old Spanish Trail motor route. As a point of interest to motorists on the transcontinental tour, this aged and historic mission will be one of the most important along the route, which will take the motorist from the orange groves of California to those of Florida.*

*“The next Congress will be asked to make an appropriation adequate to bring about a complete restoration of the mission and also for beautifying the 15-acre National Monument park which surrounds the old building where the Spanish padres started the mission culture of the Southwest.*

*“Some emergency repairs have been made at the mission but these are merely stopgaps, as it were, to prevent the building going to utter ruin. It is stated on excellent authority that it will not be long before this mission will be completely restored and then become one of the most famous tourists points in the Southwest. The Tumacacori mission is said by experts to be a finer specimen of the earliest type of old Spanish mission on the American continent. These experts state it is architecturally superior to anything in California. —Patagonian.*

CAM: Sep 16, 1920 *Bisbee Daily Review, September 16, 1920, p. 6, cols. 2-3:*

*“Score of Bisbee Students Off to Take Up Studies in Universities” reports that “Miss Edith Newman [is studying] education, specializing in languages and archaeology. Miss Newman had a unique experience last summer [in 1919] while on an archaeology expedition north of Flagstaff. An Indian chief offered Dean Byron Cummings, head of the expedition, 30 ponies for her.”*

CAM: Sep 24, 1920 *Coconino Sun, September 24, 1920, p. 6, cols. 3-6, “Kayenta News by Albert B. Reagan” reports that:*

*“Dean Byron Cummings spent several days in the Navajo mountain district about the middle of the month, accompanied by John Wetherill and an Indian guide. They report some important finds in the line of new ruins. Returning, Mr. Cummings has autoed*

to Monticello, Utah, to visit his son there. He was accompanied by Karl Ruppert, one of his students in archaeological research here."

CAM: Oct 1, 1920 *Coconino Sun*, October 1, 1920, Image 2, col. 3, "Dean Cummings Finds Mummy of Child in North."<sup>83</sup>

[Oct 13, 1920] Cummings takes 35 students to Tumacacori Mission (*AZ Wildcat*).

Oct 15, 1920 *Arizona Daily Star*, Friday, October 15, 1920, p. 4, col. 2: "Dean Cummings Speaks."

"Acting President Byron Cummings of the University of Arizona gave an illustrated lecture before the Women's Club of Willcox Wednesday afternoon. His subject was 'Prehistoric Arizona.' He returned to Tucson Thursday morning."

CAM: Oct 26, 1920 *Arizona Republican*, October 26, 1920, p. 4, col. 6, reports that:

"Dean Byron Cummings, leader of the annual summer archaeological expedition into the northern part of the state gave a brief survey of the trip in assembly Monday morning and exhibited some of the material unearthed on the last trip for the state museum. A cave dweller's baby, in a little straw casket, is one of the interesting objects obtained."

CAM: Nov 4, 1920 *Arizona Republican*, November 4, 1920, Sec. Two, p. 2, col. 3:

"Anti-Tuberculosis Association Will Meet This Evening." [dinner for over 160 organized by Mrs. Dwight B. Heard at the Phoenix Woman's Club; Cummings as Acting President to University to speak]

CAM: Nov 5, 1920 *Coconino Sun*, November 5, 1920, p. 8, col. 4, "Christmas Seal Sale to Aid in Anti-Tuberculosis Work" [Cummings on state committee with David Babbitt, C. O. Case, E. [Edward] S. Clark, Mrs. Dwight B. Heard, Thomas E. Pollock, Epes Randolph, and several others].

CAM: Nov 10, 1920 *Arizona Republican*, Wednesday, November 10, 1920, Sec. Two, p. 3, col. 4, reports that:

"The archaeology class from the state university made a trip to the Casa Grande ruins Saturday [November 6]. Elizabeth Bayne<sup>84</sup> came with them and spent Sunday at her ranch home."

CAM: Nov 20, 1920 *Arizona Republican*, November 20, 1920, p. 4, cols. 3-5, "Navajo Pottery and Rare China Added To U. of A. Museum"<sup>85</sup>

CAM: Dec 5, 1920 *Arizona Republican*, Sunday, December 5, 1920, p. 12, col. 2, [Cummings takes class to Tumacacori mission]<sup>86</sup>

CAM: Dec 12, 1920 *Arizona Republican*, December 12, 1920, Sec. Two, p. 13, col. 2, reports that:

"One of Dean Cummings' archaeology classes presented an allegory of the Casa Grande ruins, giving the story of the annihilation of the tribe by the angry Gods. Dean Cummings told the myth to the audience before the curtain rose."<sup>87</sup>

CAM: Jan 16, 1921 *Tombstone Epitaph*, January 16, 1921, p. 1, col. 6.

"Surveyors Find Ancient Ruins of Indian Village; Party of Engineers Making Survey of Charleston Dam and Lake Find Evidences of Early Day Indian Village; Further Investigations Are Planned Upon Completion of Present Survey Work.

*CAM: Jan 29, 1921 The Border Vidette, January 29, 1921, p. 1, col. 2-3: "Federal Aid for Arizona; Congressman Carl Hayden Makes Plea for Our National Monuments.*

*"Washington, D. C., Jan 19. –Notwithstanding the general demand for economy, the appropriations for federal activities in Arizona as provided for in the sundry civil bill, which has just passed the house, were liberal. On the Yuma reclamation project, \$415,000 will be expended next year, of which \$80,000 will be used to further develop the drainage system.*

*"The appropriation for co-operative and miscellaneous investigations by the reclamation service was increased from \$50,000 to \$100,000. This appropriation was so small last year that but \$10,000 could be advanced by the reclamation service to match the \$100,000 appropriated for co-operative work by the Arizona legislature.*

*"The usual sum of \$200,000 was made available for the maintenance of the eight experiment stations of the bureau of mines. The Southwest station at Tucson has recently made marked progress in devising new processes for the treatment of low-grade copper ores heretofore considered valueless.*

*"The appropriation for the Grand Canyon national park was increased from \$60,000 to \$100,000 for the next fiscal year. A part of this money will be used to complete a suspension bridge across the Colorado river at the foot of the Bright Angel trail so as to make the north rim of the canyon more*

*accessible to visitors. The road from El Tovar to Hermit's rest will be a rim auto mobile drive road commenced on a road eastward to Desert View so that ultimately there will be a rim road automobile drive for a distance of over 40 miles. Some expenditure will also be made for the destruction of wild burros living down in the canyon which have increased to such an extent that they are consuming the forage needed to sustain wild game.*

*"The appropriation for the care of the national monuments was increased to \$12,500. In discussing this item Congressman Carl Hayden, of Arizona, said:*

*"I have offered a number of amendments to this bill, but the house has been hard-hearted and none of them have been agreed to. In view of the fact that the committee on appropriations has increased this item for the care of national monuments by \$4500, I shall not attempt what is obviously impossible at the present time by offering an amendment further increasing this amount to \$27,000 as estimated for by the secretary of the interior, even though I am convinced that \$12,000 is inadequate for the proper administration of all the national monuments.'*

*"There are 24 national monuments under the jurisdiction of the national park service, and it is not only vain foolish to expect that they can be administered, protected, maintained, preserved and improved at an average annual cost of a little over \$500 each, as is provided by this appropriation. The visitors to the Casa Grande Ruins increased from 3667 in 1919 to 7720 in 1920. But \$4000 has been expended for the repair and excavation of this 'Great House' built by a pre-historic race of which the present Indian tribe have no tradition and which was found as a ruin by Father Kino, the Spanish explorer, in 1694. The amount appropriated herein will provide practically nothing but the salary of the custodian.'*

*"Moctezuma's castle is another national monument which is sadly neglected and suffering from vandalism. A custodian should be appointed to protect this wonderful dwelling on Beaver creek, which is three stories high and contains 16 rooms. The Navajo national monument is located in such an out of the way place that but little damage has thus far been done by vandals but with the opening up of an automobile road to these ruins, there is now greater need for its restoration and protection.'*

*"A custodian should likewise be appointed for the Tumacacori Mission, which is threatened with destruction by those who have from time to time dug up its floor and undermined its foundations in search of gold and silver, which, according to tradition, was buried there by the Spanish priests. About \$400 was therefore made available each year for the area of this monument, which is wholly insufficient to prevent even the damage caused by the*

*elements. Unless an ample appropriation is made this mission, founded about 1730 by Father Kino [sic], will fall into complete ruin. Over 5000 visitors inspected this ancient mission last year, but the national park service has been in such straits for funds that \$600 was accepted as a contribution from the Nogales Chamber of Commerce to aid in its temporary improvement.'*

*"The 2000 acres included within the Saguaro national monument between Phoenix and Tempe should be resurveyed and the boundary lines established by cement posts. Branch roads should be built from the state highway so as to make this monument more accessible to visitors. In passing, I might say that a very interesting publication describing the needs of this monument has just been issued by the national park service.'*

*"In the estimates, \$3500 was included for the construction of a bridge across the Rio Puerco near Adamana to provide access to the petrified forest national monument.'*

*"This river is often impassable because of flood conditions and quicksands and many visitors are thereby prevented from leaving the railroad station after making a long journey to see this forest which has turned to stone.'*

*"There remains much work to be done in improving the roads and a salaried custodian should be appointed to prevent depredations. Last year, over 30,000 people visited this monument and during the height of the season it is estimated that from one to two tons of petrified wood was carried away each day by these tourists, which the park service was powerless to prevent.'"*

CAM: Feb 25, 1921                      *Arizona Republican*, February 25, 1921, p. 6, col. 3:

*"Men's Club Dinner—The dinner of the Men's club of Trinity cathedral will be held on Monday evening, February 28. The speaker will be Dean Byron Cummings of the University of Arizona. "Early Arizona" will be his subject. There is no one in America who is better fitted than Dean Cummings to speak of the very early history of this state. For the past few summers he has been engaged in excavating some of the prehistoric ruins in northern Arizona of which he will speak. Moreover, Dean Cummings ranks as one of the leading archaeologists of this country."*

Mar 3, 1921                      Dean Cummings addresses the Association of Federal Students at the UA, giving an illustrated talk on the Navajo country (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. X [20]:1, March 9, 1921).

Mar 1921 Mrs. John Wetherill returned from Mexico where she went in an attempt to trace the migration of the Navajo Indians.<sup>88</sup> Two Navajo medicine men accompanied her. They left Tucson in February 1921 and covered some 2500 miles by automobile. They went through Nogales to Port Libertad where the Indians saw the ocean for the first time.

"They claim the ocean as their mother ... and gathered sea foam, black and white sand, sea weed and shells all good medicine.

"Pictographs were found through this section, clan symbols which the Navajos were easily able to read. These pictures were also found on rocks further south through Hermosillo, Guaymas, Navojos, to Culiacan, the capital of Sinaloa." On the return trip they went from Hermosillo to Costa Rica to locate the Seri Indians on the island of Tiburon.

"Some of their words are similar to the old Navajo language, which may show some relation between the two.

"Mrs. Wetherill was well pleased with the results of the trip and hopes to continue her work and go further south in the near future" (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. 24 [24]:3, March 1921).

*CAM: Mar 7, 1921 Arizona Republican, March 7, 1921, p. 2, cols. 6-7: "Ruins of Villages of Ancient Desert Peoples Are Discovered Near Tucson" [Clifton (James) Sarle<sup>89</sup> discoveries according to Robert Fletcher Gilder]<sup>90</sup>*

*CAM: Mar 11, 1921 Mohave County Miner and Our Mineral Wealth, March 11, 1921, p. 2, col. 4: "Desert Peoples Discovered on Mountains Near Tucson" [Clifton James Sarle surveyed 36 sites]<sup>91</sup>*

*CAM: Mar 14, 1921 Arizona Republican, March 14, 1921, p. 2, col. 3-4, [Charles Turrell six-week summer school in Mexico City]<sup>92</sup>*

Mar 19, 1921 *Arizona Daily Star*, Saturday, March 19, 1921, p. 9, col. 6:  
 "Archaeologists to Hear Address on Tayenda Mesa and Ruins."  
 "The regular meeting of the Arizona Archaeological and Historical Society will be held in room 200, Agriculture building, Monday evening, March 21, at 8 o'clock. An interesting program has been arranged, including a delightful illustrated address entitled 'Tayenda Mesa and Its Ruins,' given by Dean Byron Cummings of the University. A talk upon 'Navajo Blankets' will also be part of the program. Refreshments will be served. The hostesses for this

occasion are the Misses De Rosette Thomas, Hazel Shepherd and Frances Wrenn.”

Spring 1921 investigates pueblo on ranch of C. A. Reedy, near Christmas, Gila County, AZ (he bought 25 pots from Reedy: Bostwick 2006)

Apr 1921 *University of Arizona Record* Vol. XIV (4):p. 31): Museum accessions<sup>93</sup>

Apr 21, 1921 *Arizona Daily Star*, Thursday, April 21, 1921, p. 2, col. 2: “Curios from Babylonia Here; Dean B. Cummings Sent Varied Collection of Rare Specimens.”

“Rare specimens from Babylonia, including a number of clay tablets bearing cuniform [sic] inscriptions and said to have belonged to a dynasty 2,000 years before Christ; jewelry from ancient Egypt, comprising a neckless of blue glazed cylinder mummy beads of the eighteenth dynasty, or 1500 B.C. and red cornelian beads from the eleventh dynasty, 2200 B. C.; a neckless of moonstones found in a tomb near Thebes and known to date from 1500 B. C.; also many scarabs, cylinders, seals and inscribed stones dating from prehistoric times to Ptolemaic times are among the ancient curios that have just reached Dean Byron Cummings at the University.

“The invaluable archaeological collection which is said by Dean Cummings to be without question authentic, was sent by Dr. Edgar A. Banks, a noted Assyrian scholar. Dr. Banks was formerly connected with the University of Chicago, but of late has been devoting his entire time to research work. The collection will be placed on display for the first time at a joint meeting of the Arizona Archaeological and Historical societies with the southwestern branch of the American Association for the Advancement of Science.

“The joint meeting will be held on the evening of May 9 in the auditorium of the University, and will be addressed by Dr. Edgar L. Hewett, curator of the San Diego museum.

“Dr. D. T. [Daniel Trembly] MacDougal [1865-1958], director of the Carnegie Desert Laboratory, the president, and Dr. A. E. Douglass, secretary of the southwestern branch of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, also will take part in the program.

“An address on primitive South America will be given next Monday evening [April 25] by Dr. R. B. von KleinSmid at a meeting of the Archaeological society.”

Apr-Sep 1921 Karl Ruppert works with Neil Merton Judd in Chaco Canyon (Bostwick 2006:88).

CAM: Apr 15, 1921 *Mohave County Miner and Our Mineral Wealth*, April 15, 1921, p. 5, cols. 4-6: "Much Interested in Near East Relief" reports that: "Dean Byron Cummings of the College of Liberal Arts and Sciences, for several years was state director of the organization and is well acquainted with the work that is being done." Miss Ina Gittings, head of the department of Physical Culture, spent two years in Armenia; others involved included Wellesley College, Smith College, Bryn Mawr, Teacher's College (Columbia), Mt. Holyoke College, and Vassar College.

CAM: Apr 24, 1921 *Arizona Republican*, April 24, 1921, Section Two, p. 11, col. 4, reports that Karl Ruppert was a member of Zeta Delta Epsilon, a new men's fraternity.

Apr 28, 1921 Cummings' application for leave approved; salary set at 3/5, or \$3000.

CAM: May 15, 1921 *Arizona Republican*, May 15, 1921, p. 2, col. 4, reports that: "Dean Cummings gave the commencement address at Thatcher last week" and that "the University Faculty club entertained Saturday night for its members who are leaving the university for other positions next year and for those who are taking their sabbatical leave. The guests of honor were Dr. and Mrs. Paul Brinton and Miss Guest who will not return next year, and Dean and Mrs. Byron Cummings and Miss Anita Post who will take their sabbatical leaves. ....  
"Miss [Anita Calneh] Post will spend her year's leave studying in Spain. Dean and Mrs. Cummings will go to Mexico this summer with the summer school expedition to Mexico City."

CAM: May 15, 1921 *Arizona Republican*, May 15, 1921, Image 1, col. 4, "Club Women of Arizona To Attend Salt Lake Council" of the general federation of woman's clubs, reports that: "among other prominent people who will deliver addresses will be Dean Byron Cummings of University of Arizona, who will lecture on the archeology of the Cliff Dwellers."

CAM: Jun 1, 1921 *Bisbee Daily Review*, June 1, 1921, p. 8, col. 5, "University Will Honor Arizonans With LL.D. Degree"<sup>94</sup>

- CAM: Jun 29, 1921 *Bisbee Daily Review*, Jun 29, 1921, p. 3, col. 4, "Student Party Now on Way to Mexico School, 25 Arizonans, to Attend Sessions in Mexican Capital, Pass Through Tucson" [gives itinerary and names the students].
- Summer 1921 Cummings visits Mexico for 8 weeks with C. A. Turrell and 27 teachers and students to attend Educational Congress; studies Spanish at National University of Mexico.
- CAM: Jul 3, 1921 *Bisbee Daily Review* [Ariz.], July 3, 1921, p. 3, col. 4 reports on a talk given by Mrs. Cummings at the Salt Lake City convention of the inter-mountain and Coast Federation of Women's Clubs held recently at the Newhouse Hotel:  
 "Mrs. Byron Cummings of Tucson, Ariz., told of the San Xavier and Tumacacori missions, and that the Tucson chamber of commerce and the state Archaeological and historical society had united with the United States government in doing some restoration work on Tumacacori mission."<sup>95</sup>
- CAM: Jul 8, 1921 "Workshop of Builders of Ancient Mission of Tumacacori Discovered. The Coconino Sun, July 8, 1921, p. 3, col. 4:*  
*"Discoveries which he believes will be a great aid in helping him to restore the old Tumacacori mission, 10 miles north of Nogales, have been made by Frank Pinkley, in charge of the restoration of several old ruins in Arizona, which have been designated as national monuments.*  
*"Mr. Pinkley has uncovered what he believes to be the walls of the first mission build at Tumacacori and he also has found the ancient brick kiln where all of the bricks of the present building were baked.*  
*"In the kiln, he found samples of each of the seven different shapes and styles of bricks which were used in the old mission."*
- Fall 1921-Spr 1922 Cummings remains in Mexico on sabbatical leave; Karl Ruppert acts as Assistant Director of Arizona State Museum
- Sep 2, 1921 *Arizona Daily Star*, Friday, September 2, 1921, p. 9, cols. 6-7: Tucson University Tourists are Regally Entertained; Dean Byron Cummings Writes of Hospitality Encountered in Picturesque Guanajuato State; American Visitors Greeted with Bands,

Banquets and Speeches; Are Impressed by Mummies, Historic Castles, Feasts of Tamales, Theaters and Pretty Singing Senoritas.”

“Remaining in Old Mexico for further research work in the archaeology and history of the southwest, Dean Byron Cummings of the University of Arizona writes interestingly to *The Star* of the [?]ing entertainment given the summer school party in Mexico.

“All the old historical places in the surrounding country were explored by Dean Cummings on this trip, a very eventful one he writes, and at each stopping place they were gaily entertained by the officials of Mexico and the heads of the university.

“We were met at the station in Guanajuato on Monday morning by the state band and a group of professors commissioned by direction of the educational department,’ writes Dean Cummings. ‘They were Ignacio Ramirez, Leonell Puga and Estantaloo Barron.

“Later we went to the Hotel Luna where we breakfasted. From the hotel Luna we made a visit to the governor of Guanajuato, who welcomed us with warmth, but said he did not care to speak of the situation of the state, as we would be informed later in a proper manner and by proper persons. The governor gave us assurance that the circumstances through which the state is going at the present time and the program which has been fixed by the national government of Mexico for its administration would be announced in due time and with this closed the interview concerning the situation.

“Dean Cummings writes that the visitors thanked the governor in a hearty manner for his courtesy in receiving them and encloses an extract from ‘*El Universal*,’ leading Mexican newspaper of Mexico City, which gives the following description of the visit in that city:

“Guanajuato, August 24—Monday morning at 9 o’clock the professors of North America arrived on the local train from Irapuato in this capital with a view of studying the republic, and have already been in the various towns in the central part of the state including Guadalajara.

“At their arrival, the state band played a number of pieces which the Americans seemed to enjoy. After a visit to the governor they visited the historical castle of Granaditas, and from there they went to the college of the state. A visit to the museum

of mineralogy and natural history with its complete collection, was a great treat to them.

“The college band delighted the Americans with music and at the pantheon the perfect preservation of the mummies called forth much admiration.

“At the Hotel Luna in the evening, a dinner was proposed by the government of the state, but because of a sudden illness the governor sent a representative in the person of Senor Licenciado Juan R. Dominguez, general secretary of the government. Beside the American professors, Dean Byron Cummings and Prof. Charles Turrell, there were present Enri1ue Romero, C. N. Guerrero, Jose A. Guerra, Gonzalo Castro, Professors from the University of Mexico being Ignacio Ramirez, Leonel Puga, Augustine Lanzua, Jr., Manuel G. Aronda and Drs. Enrique J. Romero, Levi Sahana and the Senoritas Clara, Fiora and Luise Salmana.

“Licenciado Dominguez dedicated the dinner, expressing his attitude toward the actual situation of the country and the necessity that exists for a prompt approximation between the two countries. Prof. Charles Turrell briefly thanked them for the attentions given them and presented Dean Byron Cummings, director of the state museum [of] Arizona university and head of the expedition to reply to the dedication.

“Dean Cummings manifested in his speech to them how very delighted the summer school party were during their stay in Guanajuato, and expressed the great wish of his good friends who jointly work for peace and advancement of the respective nations.

“The state band played during the dinner, playing the American national air, which received the proper salutation from all who attended the dinner, and was much applauded.

“In the latter part of the evening, the general director of education and the students of the normal school of professors gave a delightful tamale lunch, conveying the guests in special street cars to the Plaza de la Olla, and from there to the Parque de las Acacias. Among the señoritas, professors and Guanajuatenses who assisted at the latter function were Amelia Valdes, Leonon Martinez, Anna Maria and Catalina Garbay, Maria de la Estrada, Aurora Bachanan, Margarhita Richa. The señoritas sang many

beautiful songs, accompanied by the band. The Americans applauded them freely and took many photographs of the affair.”

Sep 11, 1921

*Arizona Daily Star*, Sunday, September 11, 1921, p. 10, cols. 1-2: “University Summer School Tourists of Tucson Enjoy Side Jaunts in Old Mexico; Dean Byron Cummings Writes Entertainingly of Experiences in Picturesque Mexican Cities and Villages in Series of Articles for The Star.”

“Side trips by the university summer school party, to Mexico, personally conducted by Dean Byron Cummings and Professor Charles Turrell, are described in a series received yesterday in The Star’s editorial department, from Mexico City, and are written by Dean Cummings in the same charming manner in which he described the earlier part of the trip and the experiences of the party to Mexico cities.

“Three side trips are described, and are entitled, ‘A Trip to San Juan Teotihuacan,’ ‘A Trip to the Gulf of Mexico,’ and ‘San Juan de Teotihuacan.’ Dean Cummings has given the trip to San Juan Teotihuacan first place in the series. He tells the story as follows:

“One Saturday morning late in July, might have found a crowd of students and pedagogues loaded with lunch baskets, hurrying toward Buena Vista station. The train left sharp at 7 and this was pretty early for professors out on a summer vacation to have awakened the masculine part of the [?] to have properly armed their faces against the ravages of the sun, secured their breakfast and the necessary hatpins and reached ‘that train’ in time.

“One charming Tucson maiden who became separated from the bunch was taken to the wrong station and finally reached the Buena Vista just in time to catch the ‘vista’ of the departing train. But—Purda develop wonderful speed in this high altitude, and by a little persuasion, Henry overtook the train at a suburban station, and the party was complete, after all! A ride of 17 miles through a beautiful agricultural country brought us to San Juan.

“The usual afternoon shower came up about 4 o’clock, and the majority of the crowd, anxious not to miss a just dinner or a fine show that was [?] at one of the theaters that night, concluded that they would rather walk a mile or two across the

country to a station on the national railroad rather than wait for the evening train on the nearer road upon which we came, 'the Mexicano,' by name.

"After the showers subsided, we took a winding path that led across the fields, sliding and skating over the softened clay-like surface, wading a ditch or two until finally we reached the longed-for station.

"Most of us were in such a condition by that time that when the train arrived the conductor ushered us into the second-class coach among the peons of the country, of whom he thought we were a part.

"A few of us preferred to remain in the Teotihuacan museum until the showers had passed, and then visit the 'Grotto' and other interesting places, then take the later train on the Mexicano. The 'Grotto' is a group of larger caves that seemingly were occupied long before the pyramids were thought of.

"In 1914, at the time of the exploration of the Centenerio of the declaration of independence from Spain, President Diaz had these caves fitted up characteristic of Indian domestic equipment and served a grand banquet there to the scientists and royal visitors who attended the Centenerio. On September 4, we understand that an elaborate breakfast will be served in Mexican style at the same place to the invited guests of the present Centenarios which is commemorating the [?] of the Mexican independence.

"A saunter through the cut made through the mounds for the train road, and to various partially excavated ruins plainly disclosed the fact that Teotihuacan has been buried beneath a shower of broken lava, pumice and ashes more than once. That accompanying at least one of these volcanic eruptions that covered the city with hot wrath of the gods, were earth convulsions that shook things up rolled everything moveable together in a confused mass. Yet, some treasured tradition held the survivors to the sacred spot and with the faith of the gods, they rebuilt their altars and their homes upon the ruins of the temples of their ancestors and still held Teotihuacan a mecca for the faithful.

"The hours of the daylight passed swiftly in bantering conversation with the native youngsters who offered us relics and pottery and tortillas. The hour we had to wait for the train gave

us excellent opportunity to study the modern representatives of the ancient Toltec and Aztec builders in all the simplicity and unconventionality of their native habitat. The city was reached late, but in a much happier mood and frame of mind than was manifested by some of the second-class passengers of the earlier train on the Ferro-caril Nacional.

“Dean Cummings has given further descriptions of the traditions and people of Teotihuacan in the story which he entitles ‘San Juan Teotihuacan,’ which will appear in Tuesday’s Star.”

Sep 13, 1921

*Arizona Daily Star*, Tuesday, September 13, 1921.

Sep 14, 1921

*Arizona Daily Star*, Wednesday, September 14, 1921, p. 11, cols. 1-2: “Mexico to Outrival Pompeii in Archaeological Wonders, Declares University Savant; Dean Cummings Writes Entertaining Description of ‘Pyramid of the Moon’ for Readers of The Star; Development of Ancient History in America Scarcely Begun.”

“A letter to The Star from Dean Byron Cummings, who is now in Mexico City, was published in Tuesday’s edition, in which the dean described the ‘Camino de los Muertos’ and the pyramids of San Juan de Teotihuacan in Old Mexico among which the pyramid of the sun was said to dominate the landscape with its huge pile of masonry and its rostrum that rises from a series of broad terraces, that lead like a mammoth staircase to its base.

“For today, Dean Cummings writes a description of the Pyramid of the Moon, which stands at the northern end of the Camino de los Muertos with a great court lying at its base.

“‘The Pyramid of the Moon still lies an untouched ruin,’ writes the dean. ‘It is immense in its structure. Its crest lies 150 feet above the plain and its terraced sides are covered with cacti, brush and heaps of rock with here and there the masonry of a regular terrace peeping from the debris as if to see how the latest tribe of men were conducting themselves.

“‘Beyond the Pyramid of the Moon and in exact line with it, but closer to the Street of the Dead, is being uncovered and restored an immense structure long called the ‘citadel.’

“Present investigations demonstrate that it never was a fort, but a great assembly place in which the people gathered for ceremonial rites and dances. A vast rectangular paved court is

surrounded by massive platforms that are reached by staircases from within and from without.

“These platforms are each surmounted by four small pyramids that lift their crests far above the level of the central plaza. In the center of the great square stands a small truncated pyramid upon whose platform seems to have stood a great altar. A little to the east of this central pyramid rises a broad staircase leading to a lofty platform that overlooks and over tops the whole scene.

“In the rear of this platform and nearer the eastern side of the enclosure is a large pyramid that evidently rose higher than any other of the structure. The great platform seems to be a later structure built against the older pyramid. Only one side of the pyramid has been uncovered but that reveals a structure covered with narrow terraces from top to bottom, the vertical face of each terrace covered with elaborately sculptured figures and inlaid shell.

“These excavations are throwing much light on the history of Teotihuacan, and it is hoped that the government will be able to continue the work until the sacred city of the past is entirely exposed to view. When that is done, Mexico will have an attraction far greater than Pompeii to the student of ancient history.

“The development of ancient history in America has been so far almost untouched, yet bears a future that vies in greatness with those of Italy. In this uncovering of pyramids so immense in their structure as those of the Sun and the Moon, all men will see laid before them several chapters of the development of mankind in America.

“They will find this development quite as wonderful and quite as interesting as that of the tribes who peopled ancient Mesopotamia. That is saying a great deal.’

“A Trip to the Gulf of Mexico’ will occupy the next few letters which The Star will publish written by Dean Cummings. Mrs. Cummings is expecting to join her husband in Mexico City this week and together they will visit more of the old ruins of that interesting country.”

Sep 15, 1921

*Arizona Daily Star*, Thursday, September 15, 1921, p. 9, cols. 1-2:  
“Mexico Gulf Attracts Tucson University Tourists; Pleasant Trip

on East Coast Enjoyed; Visit Spots Where Valliant Natives Fought Off Invading Conquistadores of Cortez; Dean Cummings Writes Entertainingly of Summer School Jaunt."

"Following our visit to the pyramids of Teotihuacan, some of our party were ambitious to drop down to the eastern coast,' writes Dean Byron Cummings to The Star from Mexico City, where he is spending some time in research work during his sabbatical leave from the University of Arizona, after a tour through Mexico with the summer school party of that institution.

"They really wanted to say that they had looked out upon the waters of the Gulf of Mexico and the Atlantic as well as those of the Gulf of California and the Pacific. They had experienced that marvelous change from the tropical west coast in the temperate table land of the interior and wished to see if the far-famed transition from the valley of Mexico to the sultry east coast of Vera Cruz was similar.

"Others felt that they could not return to civilized pursuits until they had set foot upon the spot where Cortez and his fellow freebooters first landed and began their career of cruel, ruthless conquest. The archaeologists of the party said they must stand on the top of the pyramid of Cholula and get a glimpse of the remains of that great metropolis of the natives that tried so valiantly to dispute the passage and control of the lordly Spanish conquistadors.

"To endeavor to satisfy all these different desires, Professor Turrell engaged a special buffet sleeper and we sped toward Vera Cruz, that haven of departure for all Americans trying to get out of Mexico. But we were far from contemplating a departure. The time was all too short and we were more anxious to prolong our stay in Mexico than to hunt for shorter routes home.

"We intended to start on Saturday, but an invitation came from the president and Mrs. Obregon to attend a reception and tea at the Chupultepec Palace, of which I wrote you, and the trip was postponed and the following Wednesday evening we arrived in Pueblo at 8:30 p. m. Thursday morning, we took the 7:15 train for Cholula, about eight miles from Pueblo, spending the morning climbing the great pyramid, listening to the Indian band reprising primitive Indian music in front of the church that has crowned

the platform of the pyramid since the early days of the Spanish conquest.

“The view from the church plaza out over the plain in every direction is superb. Off to the east, outlined on the horizon is Orizaba, whose glistening summit rises 18,225 feet into the air, while in the foreground to the left stands Malinche, beautiful, yet evil spirit of the plain, as the natives thought, and for that reason the name ‘Malipeche’ was given to Cortez by Montezuma. This name was also assigned later to Cortez’ brilliant and beautiful Indian mistress.

“To the west, Popocatepetl and Iztacthatl stand out clearly in all their beauty and majesty. Their gleaming snow summits seem like shrouded sentinels of the valley, towering 17,794 and 16,200 feet, respectively, into the clear atmosphere.

“This morning ‘Popo,’ as he is known to the inhabitants of Pueblo, was truly a smoking mountain. From his crater ascends a rosy, glistening curling column of smoke and steam that warns the people of the valley below to be good or they will follow the fate of Sodom and Gomorrah, of Teotihuacan, of Pompeii and all other wicked places of the earth, whose populations became fit only for the refuse heaps of time (Too true!)

“Cortez said that when the Spaniards reached Cholula on their march from Vera Cruz to the Aztec capital, they found a large religious and commercial city, the metropolis of the plain. He counted 20,000 buildings within the walls and as many outside. Clustering around the great central pyramid were 400 towers of other temples dedicated to the native gods. Tradition says that the benevolent deity, ‘Quetzalcoatl,’ spent the last twenty years of his stay in Mexico teaching the inhabitants the useful arts and that after his departure the people erected the great pyramid in his honor.

“This structure is more than 4,000 feet in circumference at its base, while its crowning platform, on which stands the church of Nuestra Senora de los Remedios, measuring 201x144 feet. The entire mass seems to be of adobe brick. Its slopes are now deeply cut and furrowed by the storms and are covered with time-worn old trees, shrubs and beautiful flowers.’

“Dean Cummings describes the many churches in his letter following and questions the reason for them, whether the spirit of Christianity exists merely to maintain the many churches, or if in

reality, they are an inspiration to the people to live better, cleaner lives?

“In Friday’s story the great cathedral of Pueblo will be described and the Plaza de la Constitution, which flanks it in its grandeur.”

Sep 16, 1921 *Arizona Daily Star*, Friday, September 16, 1921.

CAM: Sep 18, 1921 *Tombstone Epitaph*, September 18, 1921, p. 5, col. 7: “With Us Again.

“Pelon’ Ybarra, who has been away from Tombstone for many months has returned to Tombstone. Since last February ‘Pelon’ has been at work for some time on Tumacacori Mission, near Nogales, which has just been restored to as near its original condition as it has been possible to do it. The dome has been restored and a new roof placed thereon. The trees close about have been cleared off and now the place looks very much like pictures made of it some forty years ago. The work was done under the direction of Supt. Frank Pinkley, and the money was contributed by the U. S. Government, and the Chambers of Commerce of Nogales and Tucson. Tumacacori is now a sightseeing point and a camp ground on the Old Spanish trails route and the military loop of the Bankhead highway. ‘Pelon’s’ activities at the mission created much of an air of mystery among his Tombstone friends, some of whom openly expressed the opinion that ‘Pelon’ had joined the crew in the hope of recovering a bottle of ‘hootch’ reported to have been buried in the ruins before a human being could have become crazy enough to pull such a foolish stunt. ‘Pelon’ however denies the truth of the allegation, and somewhat sorrowfully admits that he had no such luck as to find the reported treasure that today rivals that of Captain Kidd.”

Oct 12, 1921 *Dr. von KleinSmid announces his resignation from UA to go to the University of Southern Arizona, which he built into a major university (AZ Wildcat, Vol. XI [3]:1).*

Oct 19, 1921 *Arizona Daily Star*, Wednesday, October 19, 1921, p. 7, cols. 3-4: “U. A. Professors Tell of Mexico; Describe Summer School Journey; Find Ruins of Unique Interest.”

“Pleasant reminiscences of the summer school trip through Mexico, personally conducted by Prof. Charles Turrell and Dean Byron Cummings for students of the University of Arizona, were the features of [the] first meeting of the Archaeological and Historical Society at the agricultural building on the campus Monday evening [October 17].

“Prof. Ida Reid, teacher of history at the university, addressed the meeting on the scenic and architectural beauty of the pyramids, castles and old historical buildings in Mexico.

“‘The pyramids of Mexico are as beautiful as those of Egypt and as old historically,’ said miss Reid. ‘The cathedrals of Guadalajara are rare old poems of historical and religious beauty. One fine old cathedral had been recently renovated, as we were told that during the revolution the structure had been used for quartering soldiers and the lofty nave turned into stables for the troopers’ horses.’

“Miss Reid illustrated her talk with photographs projected through a lantern as slides on a screen, accompanying each picture with a detailed account of its architectural value.

“Professor Turrell told the audience some very interesting phases of the trip and conditions in Mexico. After being introduced by Prof. Hubbard, Prof. Turrell said that it was the first time in 12 years that a party had traveled freely in Mexico.

“‘In June as we journeyed across the border, into Mexico we were guarded,’ said Prof. Turrell, ‘but on our return the situation had cleared to the extent that we traveled freely wherever we went.

“‘The first point at which we stopped was Guaymas, remembered for the poorest meals and accommodations that we ever experienced. Twenty-seven of us traveled by a boat with accommodations for 17. It was at Mazatlan that the ‘bathing episode’ occurred, which you all know well enough by this time, after the extensive publicity the newspapers of Mexico and the United States gave to the affair.

“‘We reached Mazatlan by a special train. The government was to have settled for this, so we chose the special, only to find later that the government never paid for it.

“‘There are 2,000,000 Europeans, 4,000,000 natives and 8,000,000 of mixed blood in the population of Mexico.

“In Manzanillo, we found the mud ankle deep, with swamps and filth on every hand. The shores are alive with cargadores and Indians, packing boxes of merchandise. They swarm about the wharf with a lack of energy, amazing to the energetic American.

“Manzanillo to become a great shipping port, must first go through a period of initiation.

“Guadalajara is the beauty spot of Mexico, however, even more beautiful than Mexico City. It is a city of beautiful churches and is distinctly Spanish. It was here that we were entertained by President Obregon and his staff, with a champagne dinner.

“Mexico is much cooler than Tucson, and the altitude is very high. They have a great deal of rain, followed by hot spells that are conducive to laziness. The people work hard but slowly, and go about their tasks with a certain leisure absent in the American cities.

“The peons go about wrapped in sarapes made of wool and cotton mixed. They have openings for the head and the designs that adorn them are very beautiful in coloring. The suits and shoes that the manufacturers of Mexico City produce are as good as those of American [?].

“Hats are cheaper there, [?] one purchase a good one for 3 pesos (\$2.50 in American money). The problem that puzzled us more than a little was how the poorer classes live on the meagre prices they receive for their wares. They simply exist on frijoles.

“There is no middle class in Mexico. People are either very rich or very poor. The government is making an effort toward education by sending books over the country. Vera Cruz is the cleanest city in Mexico, we thought.’

“Following Prof. Turrell’s address punch was served, hostesses for the evening being Mrs. H. A. Hubbard, Miss Inez Robb, Mrs. J. I. Butler, Miss Mabel Wilson and Miss Waydane De Cello.”

CAM: Dec 11, 1921

*Arizona Republican*, December 11, 1921, Section Three, p. 5, cols. 5-6:

“The Cave and Cliff Dwellers of Arizona’ was the subject of an interesting talk given before the College club Wednesday afternoon by Karl Ruppert of the state university. Illustrated by lantern slides and featured by exhibits including agricultural

tools, weaving, ancient jewelry, Mr. Ruppert held the undivided attention of his audience."

- Dec 1921 {?} "Arizona Has Interesting Museum" by Victor R. Stoner (*AZ Wildcat*, December 1921).
- CAM: Jan 6, 1922 *Coconino Sun*, January 6, 1922, p. 9, cols. 1-3, "Arizona the Peak in Natural History So Says Ferriss" [James H. Ferriss stories].
- Apr 3, 1922 Cummings reappointed Director of ASM and Professor of Archaeology, at salary of \$4500/year, to take effect July 1, 1922.
- Apr 1922 *University of Arizona Record*\_Vol. XV (4):30-32: ASM Activities and Accessions<sup>96</sup>
- Apr -Sep 1922 on leave from the UA, he begins excavation of Cuicuilco in cooperation with Mexican government and Manuel Gamio [1883-1960].
- 1922 *Tucson businessmen form the Tucson Sunshine Climate Club as an adjunct of the Chamber of Commerce; in 1931, it merged with the Chamber, assuming the role of publicity department for the Chamber.*
- May 4, 1922 *Arizona Daily Star*, Thursday, May 4, 1922, p. 2, col. : "Dean Cummings Speaks Before Mexican Club."  
 "A lengthy account of an address delivered in Mexico City by Dean Byron Cummings of the art [letters and sciences] school of the University of Arizona, is contained in a recent issue of the Mexican Post, copies of which reached the office of Mexican Consul Guatavo Courel yesterday.  
 "Dean Cummings' address was delivered before the Rotary club of the Mexican capital.  
 "The newspaper article follows in part:  
 "'Professor Byron Cummings, dean of the art-school of the University of Arizona and director of the state museum, just returned from the Mexican east coast, delivered an illustrated discourse on the pre-hispanic people of the Vera Cruz section, which deeply impressed his hearers.  
 "Professor Cummings' talk on the remains of the primitive people who dwelt in the Vera Cruz section, of scientific and

human interest and instruction, was illustrated with photographs which he passed among the Rotarians. He told of the discovery of mud volcano cones, which were used by the natives as burial grounds. Bodies found within the cones were bound in the birth position. Skulls discovered were round, showing, said Professor Cummings, that they were of a comparatively recent race. He stated that he believed that these people inhabited that part of Mexico just previous to the coming of the Spanish. Idols found in the cones were placed there, according to the professor, to propitiate the spirits of the dead.

“Colossal Rock Carvings.

“He spoke of the various ornaments found, and passed a number of photographs of the colossal rock carvings of these people, which were of extraordinary interest.

“‘America is filled with such things of historical interest, well worth while investigating,’ said Professor Cummings, and ‘it is up to us to write the history of it.’

“Professor Cummings made his headquarters on the Cucuite Hacienda while in Vera Cruz, and declared that this hacienda is rich and productive enough to feed the people of Mexico.”

- July 1922                      *Assisted by a group of Tucson businessmen, notably Abraham Franklin, Yaqui Indians from Sonora gain a 40-acre tract in Tucson where they form Pascua Village.*
- Aug 26, 1922                Cummings publishes “A Mexican Pompeii (Cuicuilco, Mexico).” *Literary Digest*, August 26, 1922 {AHS MS 200, Box 6, Folder 69}.
- Sep 1922                      publishes (with Lulu Wade Wetherill) “A Navajo Folk Tale of Pueblo Bonito.” *Art and Archaeology* 14(3):132-136.
- Sep 9, 1922                 *Arizona Daily Star*, Saturday, September 9, 1922, p. 9, cols. 7-8: “Work of Dean Cummings in Mexico Attracts International Attention; Arizona Scientist’s Findings Are Subject of Article in Technical Magazine.”
- “The discoveries made by Dr. Byron Cummings, director of the museum at the state university, are attracting international attention as throwing important light on the history of the ancient peoples of Mexico. A summary of the results of Dr. Cummings’

explorations recently appeared in Science Service's 'Science News Bulletin.'

"Dr. Cummings' discoveries have been deemed sufficiently important to justify an extension of his leave of absence, and the board of regents of the state university recently granted him six months more in which to pursue his investigations.

"Discovery of an archaic pyramid buried thousands of years ago beneath tons of volcanic ash in the San Cuicuilco hill near Mexico City, as reported from San Fernando, Mex., pushes human history in America back many centuries.

"It indicates that the early population of this land began the mastery of the material universe about them probably quite as soon as did the primitive peoples surrounding the Mediterranean sea. This is the conclusion of Dr. Byron Cummings, director of the Arizona state museum here, who has charge of the excavations now being made by the Mexican government. Says the Bulletin:

"This ancient structure, found by Dr. Cummings in collaboration with Dr. Manuel Gamio, director [of] anthropology and archaeology of Mexico, is composed of chunks of unhewn volcanic rock and rises in four terraces with inclined walls from a base approximately 400 feet in diameter to a height of about 100 feet, but it has not yet been uncovered sufficiently to determine the measurements more exactly.

"As in old Pompeii the mighty forces of nature covered and sealed the handiwork of man that it might speak to future generations,' says Dr. Cummings, 'so here in the southern end of the valley of Mexico, lava from the ancient Ajuaco volcano has preserved a chapter of human history, although more primitive, yet not less interesting than the worn pavements and marble peristyles of the ancient city of the Italian coast.

"Cuicuilco is an illustration of one of the first pyramids reared by the ancestors of those tribes who adorned Mexico not only with mighty pyramids, but also with richly decorated temples, yet massive and solid, stands a mute evidence that the native American developed his masterful architecture here on American soil.

"The excavations show that this massive structure had been covered with volcanic mud and ashes so long before its final burial by the lava from the Ajuaco cone that at that time abundant vegetation was growing on it.

“‘When we consider,’ Dr. Cummings explained, ‘that this pyramid must have been built before some great eruption in the vicinity sent forth its deluging shower of ashes, mud and pumice, and that this calamity occurred long before the flow from Ajuaco, which careful calculation places between two and three thousand years ago, and that no polished stone implements are found; that the stone implements are grinding and polishing stones, flaked knives, borers and scrapers, that the pottery even near the surface is crude and archaic; that the entire structure contains no hewn [stone] and no cement or plaster in any form, we realize that architecture had its beginning in Mexico long before the Christian era.

“‘How long were the people of Cuicuilco in developing the ability to rear this massive pyramid?’, he asks. ‘Through how many centuries had this American branch of the human family struggled before they gained sufficient mastery of material things and sufficient social and political co-operation and organization to produce such results? How many centuries elapsed between the building of Cuicuilco and the ornate pyramid of Quetzalcoatl at Teotihuacan which Dr. Gamio estimates was built before the first century A. D.?’

“‘Human progress,’ he points out, ‘has always been slow; and early American progress was no exception to the exception to the natural course of events. This pyramid, then, opens up a chapter of human progress on this side of the Atlantic of which men have dreamed, but which has never been recorded in authentic annals.’”

Feb 10, 1923

*Arizona Daily Star*, Saturday, February 10, 1923, p. 2, col. :  
 “Ancient Relics of Mexico Are Unpacked at ‘U’”.

“A rich store of ancient curio treasures, some of them dating back to the first century before Christ it is believed, were taken from their heavy packing boxes yesterday by Dean Byron Cummings, director of the Arizona museum.

“Deities of an ancient and long-extinct people, many of them priceless, cluttered the floor of Dr. Cummings’ office in the museum, as they were being unwrapped from the boxes in which in which they were shipped from Mexico. Included in the lot were treasures unearthed by Dr. Cummings from the mud volcanos at Tlaliscoyon, which is 35 miles southeast of Vera Cruz.

There are two large heads of gods, one believed by Dr. Cummings to be the head of Tlaloc, god of water, as the water symbol appears on one temple and the cloud symbol on the other. The other head is unlike any ever seen by Dr. Cummings, and so is impossible of classification. Both heads contain the nose ornaments evidently in vogue at the time, while the water god also has a queer lip ornament. A wonderfully moulded head, that of a woman with features that are refined, is believed to represent the moon goddess.

“That the people of that ancient time were musical is shown by the clay flutes, which can still be played upon, and from which distinct tones can be produced. The primitive instruments, at the opposite end from the mouthpiece, are equipped with the heads of humans or animals crudely fashioned. There are also clay whistles, formed to represent various living things. One appears to be a four-legged animal, while the other is made in the form of a toad. The same clear notes, produced by lips that have been stilled for many centuries, may be sounded.

“There are pieces of blunt-edged stones with which war clubs were studded, there are dies of clay with various figures and symbols. One of these is a cleverly executed monkey; there [is] primitive jewelry of many kinds; round shell beads cut from the points of sea shells; beads of copper nuggets and of iron pyrites, and countless smaller heads and figurines of idols which the archaeologist believes were left at shrines by worshippers.

“There is much crude pottery, as well as specimens of unquestioned grace and beauty. On one of these is the design of a winged serpent, Quetzalcoatl, the god of air. The whistles were probably used during religious ceremonies, and for calling and signaling, Dean Cummings believes.”

Feb 11, 1923

*Arizona Daily Star*, Sunday, February 11, 1923, p. x, col. 3: Dean Cummings to Describe Ancient Temple in Lecture.”

“Cuicuilco in Mexico, the Oldest Temple Yet Uncovered in North America’ will be the subject on which Byron Cummings will speak on Monday evening before the Arizona Archaeological and Historical Society in the university auditorium at eight o’clock.

“Professor Cummings has just returned from Mexico where he has been busily engaged in excavations in and about Mexico City. Chief among his discoveries were the pyramids and temple. Cars loaded with curios and findings have been sent here by Prof. Cummings and are being catalogued for the state museum. It is possible that some of these will be used to illustrate the lecture which he will give.

“This meeting is opened to the entire public and everyone is invited to attend. This is the first public address which Dr. Cummings has made on his findings, although he has given addresses before small groups in the city.”

Feb 13, 1923

*Arizona Daily Sun*, Tuesday, February 13, 1923, p. 2, cols. 4-5: “Members of Historical Body Told by Cummings of Temples Found in a Valley of Mexico; Pyramids are More Abundant in America Than Egypt.”

“In an absorbing address made before the members of the Arizona Archaeological and Historical Society last night, which was also enjoyed by a large number of the Tucson public, Dr. Byron Cummings, archaeologist at the university, told of his recent achievements in Mexico, where he discovered the most ancient temple yet found on this continent.

“After his address, upon the invitation of Dr. Cummings, who is also director of the Arizona museum, many of his hearers went from the auditorium, where the lecture was given, to the museum, where they were shown the most recently added relics.

“When one mentions pyramids,’ said Dr. Cummings, the mind immediately travels to Egypt and we think of the far-famed pile of Gizeb and its comrades scattered along the benches of the Nile. But do we realize that pyramids are far more abundant in Mexico and Central America than in Egypt? Many a hill in the Valley of Mexico hides an ancient structure of this form; and as one moves east through Pueblo and into Vera Cruz or south through Morelos, Oaxaca, and Chiapas and on into Central America, ruined pyramids and great platforms confront him at every turn. One begins to think that America rather than Africa is the home of the massive piles of rock called pyramids. Surely the native American has been rearing these structures for a very long time. The great platforms of massive masonry at Copan and at Palenque and the great pyramids of the sun and the moon and

the broad 'Ciudadelia' with its surrounding pyramids and platforms at Teotihuacan all speak of skillful architects and builders and of an organization of peoples that signifies an advanced development.

"Evidences of a primitive culture called by the Mexican archaeologists archaic have been found beneath the lava at San Angel and from 10 to 15 feet below the surface at other places; but it has been supposed that these early inhabitants were not builders. However, Dr. Manuel Gamio, director of anthropology in the Mexican government, noticed a lava surrounded hill near Tlalpan in the Valley of Mexico and asked me to look the hill over with him and undertake its investigation. A plan of cooperation was entered into between the Mexican government and the Arizona museum by which excavations were immediately begun and carried forward for nine months. As [a] result there has been brought to light a very ancient structure evidently built by some people inhabiting the land before the lava flow that surrounds the hill occurred.

"The natives call the hill San Cuicuilco. Cuicuilco seems to be an old Indian word that signifies a place for singing and dancing, a meaning thoroughly in accord with the evident use of the structure uncovered.

"Some two thousand or more years ago, Xitli, a crater rising from the northern slope of the Mt. Ajuaco sent forth a stream of lava that poured down over the foothills and spread out to the northeast over a fertile well-watered plain. The writhing, hissing mass choked creeks and rivers, covered fertile fields and reduced all living things in a blackened mass. In its course it surrounded a low hill that even then was a neglected, sand-blown ruin of a temple that had been reared and used by many generations of men.

"Excavation has disclosed a truncated-cone 412 feet in diameter at the base with a top platform measuring 200 feet in diameter. This pavement has a vertical height of 52 feet; but accumulated earth and super-structure added later raise the total height of the ruin to about [?] feet.'

"After a minute description of the ancient pile, Prof. Cummings continued:

"Geologists estimate the age of this lava flow from two to seven thousand years. If it has taken even two thousand years for

the deposit above the lava to have formed and the ratio of deposit of the material lying over the base but beneath the lava was similar, then some 6,500 years elapsed between the abandonment of the structure and the eruption of Xitli that sent the stream of lava down over the plain.

“The rounded form of the mass so like the circular homes and ceremonial structures reared by primitive man the world over and the rude Cyclopaean masonry mark it one of the earliest temple structures erected on this continent. It marks the beginning of massive cone and pyramid building in North America and shows that this style of architecture was developed here and that the wonderful buildings of Uxmal, Palenque, Mitla, Oaxaca, and the Valley of Mexico show the culmination of the development of a native American architecture quite as wonderful as that of ancient Egypt and Babylonia.

“Thus, a new and earlier chapter of Mexican history is opened to us, a period of the life struggle of ancient Americans that most men have believed never existed. These records of primitive men on this continent are our inheritance, a legacy left us to interpret to the world. Are we willing to spend the time, money and energy necessary to fulfill this obligation to our fellow men? May the gods grant that we as educated men and women may not fail in our duty to posterity.”

Mar 6, 1923

*The Stanford Daily*, March 6, 1923, “Byron Cummings Lectures on Old Toltec Temples.”<sup>97</sup>

May, 1923

publishes “Ruins of Cuicuilco May Revolutionize Our History of Ancient America.” *National Geographic Magazine* 64(2):202-220. [Also issued as a pamphlet by Cummings: <https://www.amazon.com/CUICUILCO-REVOLUTIONIZE-Preserved-Centuries-Excavated/dp/B00KJ08X8W>]

May 5, 1923

*Arizona Daily Star*, Saturday, May 5, 1923, p. 7: “New Residence; Dean Byron Cummings yesterday moved to his new residence at 621 East Second street.”

May 23, 1923

Cummings’ salary set at \$4400/year.

1923

Cummings continues to explore ruins in NE Arizona, including excavations at Juniper Cove in August with Winslow Walker, Hathsli Nez, and Tachini Point August 31 (Bostwick 2006:103-105); (AHS PC29, Box 1, F13).

Jun 10, 1923

*Arizona Daily Star*, Sunday, June 10, 1923, p. 17, cols. 3-5:  
 "Primitive Civilization Existed in Mexico 20,000 Years in Past; Conclusion Drawn by Scientists; Huge Pyramid Is Found Under Lava by Dr. Cummings; Cities of Ancient Civilization Buried Beneath Lava Deposits (by Star Staff Correspondent)."

"A civilization old, primitive and vastly different from anything previously known in America has been found beneath the lava beds and drifts of sand and gravel in the Valley of Mexico and other parts of the republic. Similar deposits are coming to light daily from the United States border to northern Chile and from Panama to the Argentine.

"Scientists disagree as the age of this primitive civilization which they variously estimate at 1,000 to 20,000 years. No one has studied it well enough to give an authoritative opinion concerning it; but all are agreed it was swept out of existence by devastating floods thousands of years ago.

"The Toltecs, who themselves belong largely to the age of tradition, had a record of this terrible destruction which they handed down to the Aztecs among whom it was found hundreds of years later on the arrival of Cortez in the Valley of Mexico.

"According to the calendar of the King Tizoc (1485) the 'Water-sun' destroyed the world 11,518 years ago. This cataclysm apparently corresponds to the devastation that destroyed the first Mexican civilization. The Tizoc calendar gives the 'first World-age' which preceded the 'Water-sun' 7,680 years, which makes the civilization of the Valley of Mexico over 25,000 years old. This chronology may seem extravagant; yet the gap between the beginning and the end of this primitive civilization is as wide that it might well have required the time to span it assigned to it by the Aztecs.

"Strong Confirmation.

"Until lately the Mexican time periods were generally looked upon as imaginary ages such as are found at the beginning of all history; but the Mexicans possessed such a serviceable system of hieroglyphic writing at such an early period in their

history and their methods of computing time had reached such perfection, when America was discovered, that they must have been computing time long ages before.

“Along the submerged shore of Lake Texcoco, for a distance of thirty-five miles between Mexico City and the mountains of the west and south, is one vast graveyard of buried cities. Here and there, over this extensive territory, the heads of primitive earthen pyramids, projecting through the debris of uncounted centuries, mark the graves of these once populous centers of early American civilization.

“This region is covered with brick-makers whose ancestors have plied the same trade for centuries. From the brick-pits, ten to twenty feet in depth, the remains of primitive civilizations have been coming to light for years; but the significance of these finds was not realized until the same kinds of remains were encountered, a few years ago, under the lava beds, by quarrymen. This civilization older than the lava flows, whose birth took place in the unremembered ages of the past, attracted the attention of Prof. William Niven [1850-1937], an American archaeologist, who began to investigate it, unearthing remains of vanished races stranger, more interesting and more-worthy of attention than the comparatively recent tombs and buried treasures of the Pharaohs, because they belong to an age much older, more primitive and nearer the beginning of civilization.

“Series of Cities.

“....”

- |              |  |
|--------------|--|
| Jul 1923     | <i>University of Arizona Record</i> Vol. XVI (3):29-31: ASM Activities and Accessions  |
| Jul/ Aug1923 | publishes “Cuicuilco, the Oldest Temple Discovered in North America.” <i>Art and Archaeology</i> 16(1-2):51-58.  |
| 1923-1924    | Cummings is President, Southwestern and Rocky Mountain Division, AAAS.   |
| Oct 11, 1923 | "Dean Invited to Excavate in Guatemala" ( <i>AZ Wildcat</i> , Vol. XIII [3]:1): letter from Dr. T. [Thomas] T. Waterman, Director-General of Antiquities and Head of the National Museum of Guatemala, to excavate at Chichen Itza beginning January 1924. |

- Oct 20-21, 1923 Cummings takes class to Casa Grande Ruins<sup>98</sup>
- Dec 13, 1923 Expedition to Cuicuilco planned; National Geographic Society research council provides \$2500 to purchase machinery to remove overlying lava and offers to send geologist to help date the lava flow (*AZ Wildcat*, XIII [11]:1, December 13, 1923).
- Jan 12, 1924 "Cummings to lecture at Ray, AZ, on Indian Arts of Arizona:  
"Dean Cummings will discuss the development of textile arts as shown in basketry, cloth, sandals, and belts, and also the progress of the cotton industry in Arizona. He will take specimens from the University Museum to illustrate his lecture. The address will be similar to the one delivered at the Woman's Club a short time ago" (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XIII [13]:1, January 10, 1924).
- Jan 1924 "Archaeologists Visit Tucson Mountains" (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XIII [13]:6, January 10, 1924):  
"Dean Byron Cummings and his class in American Archaeology went on a field trip last Saturday, to the Tucson Mountains. The party left at about nine in the morning and returned at five-thirty in the evening. They excavated the remains of an old ruin which belongs to an old pueblo now covered by a deposit from two and a half to five feet deep. In a room two and a half feet underground were found several pieces of pottery consisting most of ollas which were badly broken. As soon as the pottery is put together it will be placed in the University Museum. The field trip proved to be very interesting and the party reports a pleasant time."
- Jan 31, 1924 "Cummings and Lewis Carpenter make field trip to Chiricahua Mountains, leaving Friday and returning Sunday.  
"At the mouth of Pinary canyon they found the remains of an old pre-historic village, and secured some broken pottery, metates or stones used by the Indians for grinding grain, a large chunk of obsidian, pre-historic stone implements, geological specimens and several relics given by E. J. Hands to the University Museum.

"Mr. E. J. Hands, a naturalist who lives in Pinary canyon, was host to Dean Cummings and Mr. Carpenter, and took them to the Pinnacles. He gave to the museum several relics, among which are some yucca cord, parts of very old sandals, arrows, and some bits of lace. Another gift was a large bundle of wooden arrows, bound with many folds of netting, which had been found upright and half buried in a cave. It probably had been a religious offering made by the Indians. The part of the cord which had been underground was hard as a rock.

"It is interesting to note that the pottery and lace found in this part of the country is of the very same type as that found in the north of Arizona" (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XIII [15]:1, January 31, 1924).

Feb 18, 1924

Symposium on Indian Agriculture, AAHS program

Mar 6, 1924

"Ancient Prayer Book Purchased for Museum" (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XIII [20]:1):

"Three old Mongolian prayer boards purchased for ASM by AAHS: "They are genuine and were obtained from priests of Mongolia by Edward Barrett, a fur dealer in New York."

Mar 1924

Cummings publishes "Arizona State Museum Forms Basis for Preserving Early Cultures." *The Arizona Alumnus* 1(3):3-4, 11.

Mar 6, 1924

Takes archaeology class of 27 students on Saturday to Picture Rocks "and the old fortifications upon the cliffs, where Dean Cummings lectured about the pictographs and old ruins. After spending some time there, the party went on to the point of the Tucson Mountains, where they excavated at the ruins of an old pueblo and explored the surrounding area. They discovered at least ten village sites that greatly resemble the Casa Grande ruins.

"The old pueblo, which is two and a half feet underground, has been partly dug out by previous exploring parties conducted by Dean Cummings, but only one side of the floor could be found. On the last trip, the other side of the floor was found but no traces of the walls. It was concluded that the walls were made of wood that has long since decayed and disappeared. Some charred corn and several stone tools [sic] were found, but no pottery" (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XIII [22]:6, March 6, 1924).

- 1924 awarded Sc.D. by Rutgers University.
- Apr 1924 "Archaeology class goes to Casa Grande Ruins [by Steven Kreyms]. ....  
 "Most of the time at the ruins was spent in exploring the remains of compound A.... The walls in all the compounds at these ruins were formed by pilling clay [sic: caliche] as high as it would hold, letting it set, and then adding more until the required height was reached. The clay was pressed into shape by hand, as the finger impressions still remain on the walls.  
 "The main building of the ruin is situated in compound A near the center. It is situated higher than the others, and was evidently the residence of the chief. The building consists of five rooms; a central one, known as the Sun Bride's room, and four rooms about it. The latter have two stories above each of them, while the center room has three above it (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XIII [26]:1, col. 1, April 17, 1924).
- Apr 18, 1924 President Calvin Coolidge proclaims Chiricahua National Monument*
- May 5-7, 1924 AAAS, Southwest Division meetings held in El Paso, TX. Byron Cummings was president (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XIII [29];2, May 15, 1924).
- 1924 Karl Ruppert completes his MA at Georgetown University but then returns to ASM for rest of that year and early in 1925.
- Jun 4, 1924 reported to have explored Onyx cave with students.<sup>99</sup>
- Jun 22, 1924-  
 Sep 1925 Director of the National Geographic Society expedition to Cuicuilco with \$10,000 from Society; in summer 1925 takes Emil Haury with him as assistant.
- Jul 1924 *University of Arizona Record* Vol. XVII (2):
- Sep 1924 "State Museum adds new department of implements of war during the last several months.

"The new addition is in accordance with a plan of the administration to have sections reserved for war trophies of every war the United States has had. At present, there are some old colonia cannon, pistols, knives and insignia; carbines of the Civil War period and other very engrossing relics of the Spanish American War.

"The recent war trophies that have come into the keeping of the Museum are a number of helmets, both Allied and Teutonic; a canteen and a rifle that saw the most terrific battles of 'Chateau-Thierrey' and the 'St. Mithel Salient.' These are objects of a day barely passed and should prove interesting to everyone.

"The department is under the personal supervision of Dr. Marvin, and the articles themselves are loans or donations of ex-service men and other people interested in the development of the Museum. The things already in the collection promise to be but a nucleus for a larger and more complete exhibit.

"The Museum is at present attempting to secure the collection of the Arizona Pioneer Society. This includes valuable and historic records of the early days when Arizona was still a territory.

"A very unusual offer has been made to the University by Miss Lilly S. Place, who has become interested in the work of the Museum. Miss Place, former Tucsonian, is an archeologist now doing work in Egypt. She has been responsible for the present Egyptian section of the Museum, which includes beautiful frieze work of gilt, brightly colored drawings depicting ancient life, scarabs, charms and old jewelry.

"This part of our campus at this time receives very little attention from the students. An interesting hour could be spent among such a display. There are exquisite cameos, vases of Pompeii, tablets and records actually taken from the temples of Babylon by Dr. Edgar Borks of Chicago, prayer boards from the wilds of Tibet and a wonderful collection of Chinese jade and ivory.

"All of these things have been brought together through the tireless efforts of Dean Cummings and other members of his staff" (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XIV [6]:4, September 1924)

Sep 12, 1924

Malcolm Cummings reports that his father is using dynamite to excavate at Cuicuilco.

- Sep 1924 *First of lead crosses reported found near a lime kiln off Silver Bell Road, Tucson.*
- Nov 3, 1924 *UA recognized as equal by Association of American Universities (AZ Wildcat, Vol. XIV [14]:1).*
- Nov 1924 "Relics and Data in Local Museum Help Students in Through Study of Archaeology of the Southwest" (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XIV [15]:4; Vol. XIV [15]:1).
- Dec 1924 Ethnology class visits San Xavier (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XIV [17]:4):  
 "The purpose of the visit was to see the ceremonies being held by the Papago Indians in honor of their patron saint St. Francis.  
 "On the way to the mission the group stopped at the Indian training school and went through the place. At this school, there are about 160 students, most of whom are Papago children. The grades range from the first to the eighth, and there are several advanced students who are doing high school work." "When the party arrived at the mission there were candles all over the face of the old building, and the old bells in the tower were ringing. The inside of the mission was profusely decorated for the occasion and numerous candles cast a dull light appropriate to the ancient chapel.  
 "Within the chapel, evening services were held, the Catholic ceremony being presided over by Bishop Gerche [sic: James Daniel Gerke (1874-1964)] of Tucson. With the conclusion of the ceremony, the statue of St. Francis was escorted from the building into the open space in front of the mission, and here was paraded around a short while. This was for the purpose of permitting the saint to bless all the Papagos for the coming year. The image was then taken back to its place in the church, and the Indians had their customary dance."
- Dec 9, 1924 *President Calvin Coolidge proclaims Wupatki National Monument.*
- Feb 13, 1925 A. E. Douglass photographs the "lead cross" site after Karl Ruppert assists in recovering the 5th and 6th lead crosses.

- Mar 4, 1925 Andrew Endicott Douglass photographs a tubular "spear" handle "in situ."
- Apr 5, 1925 *Arizona Republic*, Saturday April 5, 1925, p. 1:  
 "to be the mouthpiece to the world for the hiving out, collection and bringing to light of the prehistoric cultures of Mexico and Arizona, was the statement of Dean Byron Cummings, director of the Arizona [State] Museum."
- Apr 1925 "Since January 1, 1924, the State Museum has received the following additions to its collections:  
 Gifts:  
 5 Polishers, by Hands Brothers, Pinery Canyon.  
 2 Stone knives, by Hands Brothers, Pinery Canyon.  
 1 Shell ornament, by Hands Brothers, Pinery Canyon.  
 7 Metates, Hands Brothers, Pinery Canyon.  
 1 Piece of obsidian, by Hands Brothers, Pinery Canyon.  
 2 Manos, by Hands Brothers, Pinery Canyon.  
 3 Arrow points, by E. J. Hands.  
 1 Fire stick.  
 1 Dril  
 1 Corn Cob (grows), by E. J. Hands.  
 1 Sandal.  
 1 Piece of sandal  
 Yucca cord.  
 Pieces of wood.  
 1 Stone polisher, by Frank Hands.  
 1 War club.  
 1 Pestle.  
 1 Bundle of arrows bound with a net.  
 1 Muleshoe.  
 Bread from mesquite beans.  
 73 Sacred figures or objects of historical interest by Miss Lilly S. Place, Cairo, Egypt.  
 68 Egyptian lamps, by Miss Lilly S. Place, Cairo, Egypt.  
 16 Ornaments, by Miss Lilly S. Place, Cairo, Egypt.  
 2 Stone saws, by Mrs. J. H. Durham, Gila Valley, Arizona.  
 [and other objects given by Mrs. J. H. Durham; Peters' Ranch, Baboquivari Mountains; Miss Alice Marble, Tucson; A. F. [Albert Franklin] Banta; Philip Y. Pendleton; Mrs. E. A. Turney and Perry

P. Williams, Phoenix; Beatrice L'Anson; Miss Novella Routt Reynolds, Tucson; Grant B. Warner, Tucson; Sgt. Charles Payne, US Army, Tucson; John H. Cady; Karl Ruppert; James A. McGuire; Professor Mark Ehle; E. C. Jespersen; C. D. Willard; Effron Wrecking Company; Osborne D. Walker; Robert and Welford Rupkey; and Robert Heineman and Karl Ruppert].

"During the year 1925, the State Museum has received the following additions to its collections:

1 Decorated gourd shell and machete from San Salvador, presented by Elmer Pfouts, Tucson.

1 Clay idol from Mexico, presented by Mr. Titcomb, Nogales.

1 Pen of historic interest from Phoenix, presented by President C. H. Marvin, Tucson.

1 Babylonian brick from Babylon, presented by W. L. Bowers, Tucson.

31 Ornaments, etc., from Mexico, presented by Byron Cummings, Tucson.

29 Ornaments, pottery, etc., from Mexico, presented by Alberto Palladini, Huipulco, Mexico.

19 Pieces of pottery, etc., from Mexico, presented by C. C. James, Mexico City.

1 Shell bracelet from Tucson, presented by S. P. Clark, Tucson.

91 Indian baskets and 6 miscellaneous pieces from California, presented by Eliz. M. Jones, San Francisco.

4 'Wanga' charms from Haiti, presented by Dr. A. E. Vinson, Haiti.

13 Figurines and pottery from Greece, presented by Governor G. P. W. Hunt, Phoenix.

3 Ancient Chinese books from China, presented by Gov. G. P. W. Hunt, Phoenix.

11 Pieces of handiwork from Mexico, presented by Miss Katherine MacKay, Tlalpam, D. F., Mexico.

25 Figurines, pottery, etc., from Honduras, presented by E. W. MacLean, Tucson

[and other gifts from Mrs. Byron Cumming; Phoebe C. Judd; Wm. Niven, Mexico City; Beatrice L'Anson, Newark, NJ; Mrs. Hughes, Tucson; Steven Gotlob, Tucson; Wm. Banning Vail, Empire Ranch; C. F. Moore, Monrovia, CA; 85 baskets and 3 miscellaneous objects from Arizona, presented by Bertha Herring, Tucson; 125 Arrow points and 45 miscellaneous objects from Prescott, presented by Mrs. S. L. Colwell, Prescott.]

## National Geographic Expedition To Mexico

30 Pieces of pottery

68 Figurines

20 Bone implements

47 Ornaments

53 Obsidian implements

19 Stone implements

Miscellaneous articles.

## Purchased

1 Aztec drum, 13 Pieces of pottery, 5 Idols and 2 Urns from Oaxaca, Mexico.

17 Zarapes from Mexico.

54 Pieces Casas Grandes pottery from Casas Grandes, Mexico.

20 Stone implements from Mexico

75 Miscellaneous articles from Mexico.

1 Snake skin from Mexico.

1 Deer skin from Mexico.

1 Deer head from Arizona.

(*UA Record*; <https://core.ac.uk/download/pdf/143765926.pdf>).

- May 27, 1925 Neil Merton Judd present when a "spear point" and "sword blade" are recovered at the "lead crosses" site.
- Aug 1925 John F. Breazeale publishes "An Arizona Cliff-Dweller's Shawl" with 5 Illustrations. *Art and Archeology*, Vol. XX (2):85-88.
- Sep 18, 1925 Dean Cummings present when a "sword blade" is recovered.
- Fall 1925 Cummings digs at Tanque Verde Ruins, finding superimposition of one red-on-buff culture by another (AHS, PC29, Box 1, F 12).
- Fall 1925 Emil Haury (2004b:135) observes that "The devotion to [Cummings] personally on the part of the [AAHS] membership was wonderful to behold, and it was openly manifest that through his personal charm and power of persuasion he had imbued the Museum with a soul unique unto itself."
- Oct 13, 1925 "Dean Cummings Back from El Paso Trip." (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XV [8]):

“Dean Cummings ... returned Sunday night from El Paso with a shipment of materials excavated at Cuicuilco, Mexico, which has been held for the past month by custom officials. The relics will be on exhibition in the museum the latter part of the week.

“Valuable specimens of pottery, stone implements, idols and figurines were obtained from the excavations made this summer under the direction of Dean Cummings. The relics, which were made by the archaic people of Mexico, are approximately 10,000 years old, and will be an unusual addition to the museum.”

Oct 20, 1925

“Consignment of Awaited Relics Reaches Museum; Many Valuable Specimens Included in Mexican Shipment” (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XV [10]:3):

“Boxes and crates containing zarapes, ornaments, pottery, skeletal remains and other unique and valuable relics of the ancient civilizations of Mexico were unpacked last week by Dean Byron Cummings, who has recently returned from a year’s sojourn in that country excavating the ancient Cuicuilco pyramid at Tlalpam, near Mexico City.

“The idols in the collection which are ancient burial urns, found in the tombs, and at times over the doorway of a tomb, Dean Cummings stated, and are from Oaxaca state in south central Mexico. These idols with the pottery found in the same places represent the characteristics of the Zapotec civilization and dates approximately with that of the Christian era.” “From the Cuicuilco pyramid excavations, skeletons of the ancient people, stone implements, ear plugs, pendants and ornaments representing the early culture of the period were collected and brought to the museum.

“A third interesting collection is one of Mexican zarapes. These zarapes are types from the descendants of the ancient Texcocans, the Greeks of ancient Mexico, according to records of the Aztecs, Dean Cummings said. One particular zarape is a Saltillo, from the state of Coahuilo, and is from 80 to 100 years old. The best zarapes to be had now are the modern types made at Agua Caliente and are patterned after the old Saltillo designs, according to Dean Cummings.” “One very interesting article of the collection is an old carved drum. The drum is two feet in

length, nearly seven inches in diameter at the ends and slightly bulged in the center. The carving is hand work and of almost perfect design. The center has been hollowed out as the receiving chamber to reverberate the noise.

“Dean Cummings is making report of his work in Mexico during the past year for the National Geographical Society, to appear in a subsequent issue of their publication, the National Geographic Magazine. A more scientific report of the work at Cuicuilco will be made in a monograph, according to Dean Cummings.”

- Nov 3, 1925 “Death Calls Dr. [Alva Otis] Neal, Registrar and Campus Figure for Many Years” (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XV [14]:1). [He was a long-time AAHS member].
- Nov 3, 1925 “Old Vessels Given Museum” (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XV [14]:1):  
 “Two copper vessels of an undetermined period were presented to the University museum by Mr. William Vale, of the Empire Ranch, last week.  
 “The vessels, one of which is a bowl and the other a vase, were found at the ten-foot depth from the surface of the Cuinigo Valley. They were found in digging out a spring.  
 “Although they are of the old Pueblo shape, Dean Cummings, head of the museum, cannot determine the age of the vessels, as there are no figures on them, and might probably have been dropped in the spring at any time.”
- Nov 1925 “Funeral of Dr. [Alva Otis] Neal is Impressive; ... Dr. Marvin Tells of Great Loss Suffered by Arizona” (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XV [15]:1). [Miss Anita Post sang two solos.]
- Nov 16, 1925 “Students Fail To Take Advantage of U Museum” (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XIV [16]:3):  
 “Comparatively few students take advantage of the opportunity offered them to visit the State Museum, which is located on the third floor of the Agricultural building, according to those in charge. It is open every week day from 9:00 to 5:00, and on Sundays from 2:00 to 5:00.  
 “According to Miss Emma Cummings, an unusually large number of Arizona relics have been preserved by the dry climate,

and have been discovered and assembled in the collections of the museum. Nearness to Mexico enables the University to secure many interesting antiques and relics from there also.

“The chief aim of the museum is to present the life history of Arizona and the great Southwest. It is maintained as an educational factor in the University and the State. It contains natural history collections showing the bird life of the State, and many other forms of animal’s existence. Its archaeological collections show the conditions and achievements of the ancient cave, cliff and pueblo people of the region. Through gifts, exchanges with other museums, and by purchase, the museum has secured numerous specimens representing other lands and other ages of culture.”

Nov 20, 1925

“Cummings Has New Baskets” (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XIV [19]:1):

“A fine collection of ninety baskets, many of which cannot be duplicated, is the latest source of joy to Dean Cummings, of our museum. They are mostly Pima, Apache and Papago makes, with a few Washoe and San Angel baskets from California.

“The collection has just been donated to the museum by Mrs. Selim Franklin, to whom they were left by her sister, Bertua Herring. Miss Herring was the daughter of Colonel William Herring, chancellor of the University in 1899, and in honor of whom Herring Hall, the girls’ gymnasium, was named, at the request of James Douglas, the donor. Both Colonel Herring and his daughter were lawyers for the Phelps-Dodge Corporation, Miss Herring being one of the first women lawyers in Arizona.”

Dec 14, 1925

Dean Cummings declares to the *Tucson Citizen* that the Silver Bell artifacts are "without question authentic."

1926

*Donald William Page (1884-1958) appointed building inspector for the City of Tucson, AZ. “He excavated and mapped the mission of San Agustin de Tucson, located the walls of the presidio, and discovered and mapped numerous Indian sites”; his papers are at the Bancroft Library, Berkeley, CA ([http://www.oac.cdlib.org/findaid/ark:/13030/tf1c6001qr/entire\\_text/](http://www.oac.cdlib.org/findaid/ark:/13030/tf1c6001qr/entire_text/)).*

Jan 22, 1926

“Collection of Worth Offered to Museum; Artifacts Included Among Curiosities” (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XIV [29]:1):

“A collection of prehistoric spear heads, arrow points, turquoise ear pendants, small and large metates, and a small bear carved from flint has just been offered to the University museum by a Mrs. [L. S.] Colwell.<sup>100</sup> Her letter states that she and her husband, who was active in Arizona politics for twenty years, and who devoted his time and energy to the development of the State, collected these artifacts from the vicinity of their ranch, which is on Willow Creek, near the Iron Springs road.

“The donation is to include photographs of the places from which the things were taken. The flint bear is considered priceless, for few figures are found in this part of the country, and those found are usually of clay.

“Dean Cummings is much pleased by the offer, and will make arrangements about it immediately.”

Feb 5, 1926

“Pottery and Stone Implements Donated; State Museum Already Well Stocked” (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XIV [30]:1):

“Pottery and stone implements, which were found in Chihuahua and Oaxaca, Mexico, and which represent one of the early cultures of the southern portion of that country, are the latest contributions to the State museum.

“Part of an extensive collection, a great deal of which was destroyed by fire, is represented in the collection of 54 pieces of pottery and 20 pieces of stone implements given to the museum. The donor is Douglas Gray, proprietor of the Yucca Tea Room,<sup>101</sup> on North Park avenue.

“A part of the collection has a very unique value for our collection already on hand,” Dr. Byron Cummings, director of the museum, said. “Pieces of pottery of the black burnished type are some that we have not had of Oaxacan culture, and they fit in very well with our collection.”

Feb 5, 1926

“Dean Cummings Back From Trip East Where He Argued for Authenticity of Leaden Crosses” (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XIV [30]:3):

“The erstwhile doubting Eastern scientists have been pretty generally convinced that our problem of the lead crosses and swords is at least interesting, reports Dean Cummings, who has just returned from his Eastern trip. Most of the men he talked with were most willing to help solve this question, and were convinced of the authenticity of the finds.

“Ten of these leaden objects were carried in a large suitcase by Dean Cummings, as joint evidence with the photographs of the objects in place in the lime kiln in which they were found. He does not believe in the lately circulated story about the shepherd’s son who was educated in Mexican universities before there were any such universities, and who, it is told, was a sculptor and may have made the crosses. However, Dean Cummings will interview Ruiz, the circulator of the story, and will investigate the facts of his tale.

“Before the meeting of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, in Kansas City, Dean Cummings read two papers, one of ‘Cuicuilco and the Archaic Culture of Mexico,’ and another on ‘Lead Crosses and Swords from Tucson.’ Also before the committee of one hundred for scientific investigations in this organization, he gave another paper, on “Some of the Problems of Scientific Investigation.

“The pictures and objects much impressed the men to whom they were shown at Ithica, to which place Dean Cummings next went. They were exhibited to the teachers of the classics, classic art, medieval art and history at Cornell and Princeton, and again to the Academy of Sciences in Washington. Here Dr. Douglass, who had slides made from photographs taken last year of the crosses and place they were found, gave part of the lecture, and Dean Cummings gave the rest. Illustrating with the slides and objects, as usual.

“Dean Cummings reports much fun in meeting the objections and questions of the Eastern people. Even the Red Caps at the stations w3re impressed by the weight of the suitcase, which they were told contained ‘gold bricks.’ He reports much flu and pneumonia in New York and Washington, and says he prefers Arizona sunshine to Eastern smoke and snow.”

Feb 23, 1926

“Indian Relics Given Museum.” (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XIV [35]:1):

“A large collection of metates and manos, which are stones shaped by hand, has been temporarily presented to the University museum. The donor of the interesting collection is A. J. Betts of Coconino county, who is connected with the Forestry service there.

“They are very excellent specimens, and will add greatly to the already large collection in the museum, according to Dr. Byron Cummings.”

Mar 9, 1926

“Pottery Given to U Museum” (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XIV [35]:1):

“A very interesting collection of Mexican pottery and stone implements has been added to the museum. They were obtained from Mr. Douglas Gray of Tucson, who spent many years making the collection. It consists of fifty-four pieces of pottery, all of which are very rare, and therefore of great value. There are also twenty-one stone implements of various sizes and shapes.

“Practically all of these pieces of pottery and stone implements were obtained at Chihuahua and Casas Grandes in northern Mexico, while the remainder comes from Oaxaca, in the northern part.

“Another interesting addition is a skull of a primitive man, found on the Hassayampa river, near Phoenix. While this skull would indicate that man lived in this part of the country at a very early period, it cannot be taken as conclusive proof, until some more evidence has been located.”

Mar 19, 1926

“Class Makes Miami Visit” (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XIV [39]:1):

“Several members of the archaeology classes at the University drove to Miami last Saturday [March 13], where they explored the ruins which were excavated last summer by Mr. R. T. Smith of the American Museum at New York, in an endeavor to locate some pit house ruins. However, they discovered that all these ruins were of the Mesa Pueblo type.” “Many interesting finds were made by these students, consisting of pieces of pottery, large bowls, the remains of a stone hoe, several shell ornaments, sandals and some cotton cloth.

“The students who took the trip were Helen Goodsell, Mabel Sayre, and George Hanny, of the anthropology class, and Florence Hawley, of the class in American archaeology.”

Mar 19, 1926

“Doubts Authenticity of Silverbell Finds; Work of Artifacts Either Done Intentionally to Deceive or Is Work of Demented Man Is Opinion of Dr. [Frank Hamilton] Fowler” (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XIV [39]:5):

“In reference to the artifacts found near Silverbell, that have caused nation-wide comment and speculation, Dr. Frank Fowler [1866-1955], professor of classical languages at the University of Arizona, says that they either are a gigantic hoax or else the work of a demented person.

“‘Copied material,’ is the charge Dr. Fowler makes. He bases his conclusions on several months of painstaking study in which he has found that all the inscriptions on the crosses can be found word for word, and often in the same chronological order, in Harkness’ Latin Grammar of Allen and Greenough, and Rouf’s *Standard Dictionary of Facts*. The earliest editions of any of these books was 1864, hence Dr. Fowler, in the light of his findings, says that the relics are of recent manufacture.” “....”

Mar 19, 1926

“Dean Speaks in Tombstone.” (*AZ Wildcat* Vol. XIV [39]:5):

“On Friday evening, March 19<sup>th</sup>, Dean Byron Cummings, head of the Archaeology department, gave an illustrated lecture before the members of the Woman’s club of Cochise Civic Center at Tombstone.

“Dean Cummings’ address dealt with the arts of the Indian tribes of Arizona and the textile work of this region. He brought several blankets, baskets and various other articles typical of the work of the Arizona Indians with which to illustrate his lecture.

“Dean Cummings presented his subject in a most interesting manner before a very appreciative audience, several members of which were alumnae of the University.”

Mar 26, 1926

Cummings publishes “Problems of a Scientific Investigator.” *Science*, n. s., 63:321-324.

March 30, 1926

“Museum Given Valued Relics” (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XIV [44]:3):

“During as far back as the year 1881 is the fragment of an old map of the city of Tombstone, when it was made up of rows of crooked streets filled with oddly shaped miners’ cabins, and with a few churches, and places of business scattered throughout the town. This map has been given to the University Museum by Mrs. J. H. [James Herbert] [Ethel Maud (Robinson)] Macia [1881-1964], who obtained it some years ago from the sister of former Mayor O. [Oscar] Gibson [b. ca. 1871] of Tombstone. It is a very valuable addition to the museum, as it is probably the only

record of the town of Tombstone in the days of the early mining camps.

“Mr. H. P. Merritt, justice of the peace at Tombstone, donated an old Mexican serape to the museum a few days ago. Although it is somewhat worn, the design is still quite distinct, which shows a Mexican jaguar in the center, with a border of a horizontal design in black and white. This zarape came from Mexico, through from what part, or by whom it was made, is not known, as Mr. Merritt found it on the body of a man who had been murdered by his companions in the mountains near Fort Huachuca.”

Mar 30, 1926

“Expedition of U Anthropologists Takes Long Trip; Points of Interest in the Valley and North are Taken In.” (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XIV [45]:3):

“About sixty students, members of Dean Bryon Cummings’ class in anthropology, and some faculty members, made an extensive trip to the northern part of the State, over the week-end, for the purpose of seeing some of the ruins of the ancient Pueblos and cave dwellers.

“Leaving the campus Sunday morning at 8:30, in the University busses, they went first to Tempe, where they visited the many ruins of that vicinity. They then went on to Phoenix, where they saw the canals which were made use of extensively by the Pueblos.

“Staying in Phoenix over Sunday night, the class left for Roosevelt Dam early Monday morning, going by way of the Apache Trail. Here they saw the remains of the primitive cave dwellers. Returning to Tucson by way of the Superior Highway, the party stopped at Globe, Miami and several other towns, where many interesting ruins were visited.

“This is one of the many field trips to adjacent parts of the State which have been taken and will be taken in the future by the anthropology class this semester, in order that they may see some of the remains of the early culture of the American Indians of this region.”

Apr 1926

Cummings publishes “Arizona in the Days of the Dons.” *Progressive Arizona* 2(4):28, 36.

- Apr 16, 1926 "Survey Started on Old Gila Irrigation System." (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XIV [49]:3):  
 "Under the supervision of Dean Byron Cummings, head of the Archaeology Department, a survey of the old irrigation system of the Gila has been started. Plans are being made to survey on both sides of the river, above and below Florence, and also near Casa Grande. Dean Cummings is assisted in this work by Mr. Alvin Larsin, a senior student in the College of Mines, acting as surveyor, and also by Mr. Almel Howry [sic: Emil Haury].  
 "They propose to work on this project every week-end until the close of the semester, and then to spend the entire month of June completing the work.  
 "According to Dean Cummings it is necessary to carry on this survey at this time, owing to the extreme age of the system, as there is a probability of it being completely destroyed, owing to the precarious condition of the soil."
- Apr 18, 1926 opposes the "misrepresentation and falsehood" in the effort to develop the Arizona Museum in Phoenix
- May-Jun, 1926 Cummings directs survey that maps route of Casa Grande canals
- 1926 Cummings publishes *Casa Grande Pageant*. Sims Publishing Co., Tucson, and holds pageant at Casa Grande Ruins (AHS, PC29, Box 1A, F22).
- Jul 1926 Cummings publishes "White Man's Discovery of the Rainbow Bridge." *Progressive Arizona and the Great Southwest* 3(1):23-24.
- Sep 1926 "Bone Unearthed Near Tucson This Summer." (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XVI [1]:3):  
 "A large, partly fossilized bone, reportedly from the shoulder of a mammoth of 150,000 years ago, has been unearthed about 25 miles southwest of Tucson, and is now in the museum at the University. The bone was found near the oldest mine in America, in a lime rock formation. According to the opinion of Dr. Byron Cummings, director of the State museum and professor of archaeology at the University of Arizona, there is a fossil area of about ten acres which will yield some interesting finds.

"The fossil was found in about twenty-five pieces, but is now being put together by Dr. Cummings. The find is regarded as a natural deposit, and is undoubtedly pre-historic. The museum director hopes to continue excavating in the vicinity of the old mine, and see what other things of interest can be found there."

Sep 1926

"Dena [sic] Cummings on Trip" (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XVI [1]:3):

"With idea of connecting up development of Indian culture from early cave people to the best contemporary types, Dean Byron Cummings, director of the State museum and professor of archaeology at the University, left recently for a trip through northern Arizona.

"He was accompanied by John Hands, of Pinery canyon, in the Chiricahua mountains. Hands is at present a retired mining man, and has done some work in archaeology and geology...."

Sep 24, 1926

"Archaeology Class Grows This Year; Quarters Are Too Small for Large Classes" (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XVI [3]:1):

"This year has great promise for Dean Byron Cummings' department of archaeology, as students are showing a greater interest in the work.

"Both the anthropology and the American archaeology classes have outgrown their quarters, and it will be necessary to get another class room or additional seats. The anthropology class has 62 members and the American archaeology class has 48. With the other classes fairly well filled, the total enrollment of the department is brought to approximately 160. This is the greatest enrollment that the department has ever known.

"The upper division, class in seminar went out to Casa Grande last Saturday and collected data for their theses. They will make another field trip a week from next Saturday. The time and dates for the field trips of the other classes have not yet been decided."

Sep 24, 1926

"Garnet Holme To Direct Pageant at Casa Grande" (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XVI [3]:2):

".... The following are the officers of the association: President, James H. McClintock. Vice President, Warren McArthur. Secretary, Angela Hammer. Treasurer, H. M. Philleo.

Manager, Katherine V. McRae. Assistant Manager, George A. Cumberpatch. Director, Garnet Holme. Board of Directors: James H. McClintock, Warren McArthur, Dwight B. Heard, H. [Henry] M. Fennemore, Victor Kolberg, Governor G. P. W. Hunt, Russell Kyle, William Elder, Mrs. Lloyd Christy, M. T. Clemens, P. D. Overfield, Hon. Robert E. [Emmet] Tally, Sam Baille, Mrs. J. F. Westover, M. [Michael] J. Riordan, W. G. McBride, Mrs. William G. Todt [of Kingman, AZ], Mrs. Sam Frankenburg, Colonel A. J. Daugherty, Mrs. S. Heineman, Dr. D. T. McDougal, Dr. C. H. [Cloyd Heck] Marvin, E. J. Fenchurch and L. C. James. Executive Committee: Dr. D. T. McDougal, Warren McArthur, Mrs. Lloyd Christy, Willa Elder, Colonel James H. McClintock and L. C. James."

- Sep 30, 1926 reports on work at Juniper Cove, seeing there evidence for the continuity of development by 'Basketmakers' to Pueblos (Bostwick 2006).
- Oct 1926 publishes "Cuicuilco and the Archaic Culture of Mexico." *Scientific Monthly* 23:289-304.
- Oct 9-10, 1926 recovers two human burials 10-12 feet below the surface in Cienega Creek, near the Empire Ranch.
- Oct 15, 1926 "Indian Ruins Are Found By Class; New Discovery is 5000 Years Old, According to Dr. Cummings; Recent Storm Unearths Ruins Near the Empire Ranch" (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XVI [9]:1):  
 "in the bottom of a twenty-foot arroyo on the Empire ranch, south of Tucson, Indian ruins of very ancient culture were found by the Seminar class in archaeology on Sunday. The recent storm uncovered this new discovery, and it has proved to be one probably 5000 years old, according to Dr. Byron Cummings, instructor of the class and head of the department of archaeology.  
 "The ruins of two other entirely later civilizations were found on top of this one, in the different strata of clay, proving how ancient this recent discovery must be.  
 "This arroyo has washed out in the past twenty years, and, so far has uncovered three different civilizations, each of which is thousands of years older than the other. The one nearest the surface has decorated pottery; the one which is about seven feet

below it has undecorated pottery, and this one which has just been discovered has very rough pottery undecorated, and crudely made. Of the two burials found at the bottom, enough parts of a skull were found to form a fairly perfect one, from which Dr. Cummings thinks it may be possible to judge the type of men who lived in those days. Very few ruins have ever been discovered which give evidence of being as old as this one, and the seminar class is interested in seeing how much knowledge may be gained from it.

“The seminar class left Tucson on Saturday morning, and returned home Sunday evening. The ladies in the party stayed at the house at the Empire ranch, while the men camped out. Such trips as this are taken every Sunday by the class, in hopes of gaining some accurate information on the prehistoric inhabitants of the valley.”

Oct 23-31,1926

With students,<sup>102</sup> Cummings explores the Double Adobe mammoth site.

Oct 29, 1926

“Cummings Helping to Stage Ariz. Pageant; Is Assisting Director to Secure Data (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XVI [12]:8):

“Dr. Byron Cummings, of the archaeology department, is aiding Garnet Holme, director of the Arizona Pageantry Association, in procuring historical and pre-historical data to be used in the Casa Grande pageant on November 4, 6, and 7. This pageant will be given in four episodes, the pre-historic, the Spanish conquest, the modern Indian, and the modern American.

“The University students are also taking an active part in the pageant, as several of them, under the direction of Max Vosskuhler, president of the board of supervisors of the Shaman Players, are preparing the second part of the pageant and the first part of the fourth. Rehearsals are being held daily, and work on costumes is also being done. Dr. Cummings states that his class in American archaeology will visit the pageant on Friday, and his class in anthropology will visit it on Sunday. Busses have been promised for transportation, and the classes will leave promptly at 9:00 o’clock each morning, returning in the evening.”

Nov 1926

Cummings publishes “Ancient Canals of the Casa Grande.” *Progressive Arizona* 3(5):9-10, 43.

Nov 5, 1926

“Archaeologists Find Skeleton; Is First of Pre-historic Mammoth Unearthed in Southwest; Recent Ruins Expose End of Tusk of the Animal.” (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XVI [13]:1):

“The first skeleton of a pre-historic mammoth ever found in the Southwest was discovered recently in the Sulphur Spring valley, 11 miles east of Bisbee, by the seminar class in archaeology under the direction of Dr. Byron Cummings. The tools found beneath the head of the mammoth will probably prove conclusively that man lived in the Southwest during the Glacial period, according to Dr. Cummings.

“The end of the tusk of this huge prehistoric animal was exposed by recent rains, and the class uncovered the top of the head eight feet below the surface. The upper jaw measured a little over four feet in width, the tusk was seven feet long, and the teeth ten inches long. Having been in existence for so many thousand years, the bones are practically disintegrated, and it will be impossible to put most of the skeleton together again, but the huge teeth are being mended and will be on display in the museum soon.

“The tools, found on a level of soil beneath that of the glacial soil in which the mammoth rested, have been used by men as grindstones. They were very crude, and are similar to those found in Indian ruins.

“The Seminar class has made two trips to the spot where the mammoth was, but were unable to find anything but the upper part of the head of the skeleton. Several other bones of different animals were found near the mammoth and may prove to be prehistoric horse, Dr. Cummings thinks.

“Dr. Cummings is making a very thorough research and will soon publish a scientific article on the proof he has found that man lived in the Southwest during the Pleistocene age.”

Nov 5-7, 1926

Pageant held in Compound B, Casa Grande Ruins, with Governor Hunt opening the celebrations and 13,000 people in attendance (Bostwick 2006:216-217).

Nov 12, 1926

“Dr. Cummings Gives Talk” (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XVI [15]:1):

“The Tucson Engineers’ Association was favored at the weekly luncheon held Saturday, with a speech by Dr. Byron

Cummings, head of the Department of Archaeology at the University, on the subject, "Evidences of Pleistocene Man in the Southwest.

"Dr. Cummings recently found a pre-historic mammoth in the Sulphur Springs valley, the first one to be discovered in this country. After the mammoth was excavated, crude grindstones were found underneath, indicating that man lived before the Glacial period. Dr. Cummings plans to publish an article on this subject soon, in 'The Anthropologist' and in 'Science News.'"

*Nov 15, 1926*

*Desert Sanatorium opens on Grant Road; it attracted the wealthy.*

*Jan 14, 1927*

"Party Discovers Indian Pottery; Investigate Indian Pueblos on Gila River Recently; Specimens to Be Shown to Society by Cummings Soon." (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XVI [26]:1):

"On the Gila river, 52 miles east of Globe, Dr. Byron Cummings and a party consisting of Emil Haury, Linden [sic] Hargrave, A. W. Wilson, John C. MacGregor [sic], Ben Hintz, and James Goode, discovered during the Christmas holidays, four large valley pueblos and several smaller ones which had never been investigated before by scientists.

"These pueblos were not unusual, but several interesting discoveries were made during the excavation of the rooms. Over 50 pieces of well-preserved pottery were recovered and, in the burials, were found shell ornaments in the shape of bracelets, pennants, and rings. Stone and bone implements and utensils were also uncovered. These things will be put on exhibition for the first time at the meeting of the Arizona Historical and Archaeological Society next Monday night, and will thereafter be put on display in the Museum, Dr. Cummings said.

"The age of these ruins is approximated at 1500 years. They belonged to the rectangular, pithouse type of early pueblo, being of slightly later period than the circular type of pit-houses." "Dr. Cummings reported that trip was made more successful by the helpful co-operation of Superintendent Kitch of the San Carlos Indian reservation, and to Mrs. Grace Taylor, field matron."

*Jan 21, 1927*

*"[UA President] Marvin Tenders Resignation As University President." (AZ Wildcat, Vol. XVI [28]:1).*

- Feb 1, 1927 "New President Real Educator": "Beloved by his students and respected by his fellow scientists, Cummings becomes President of U of AZ." (JHMcC Papers, Phx Pub Lib, Biography; Windsor 1998).
- Feb 4, 1927 Dr. Cummings Named Acting President of University; [Robert] Tally Elected Chancellor of Board at Meet; Resignations Accepted By Newly Formed Body; Name [Charles Henry] Vorhies and [Edward Payson] Mathewson Advisors" (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XVI [29]:1).
- Feb-Jun, 1927 Acting President of UA; gets first State antiquity act through the Arizona Legislature.<sup>103</sup>
- Feb 18, 1927 "Cummings Heads Party on Trip to Tanque Verde." (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XIV [33]:4):  
 "Dr. Byron Cummings, acting president of the University, will head a party composed of members of the Tucson Natural History Society tomorrow on their monthly excursion, which will be at the Tanque Verde ruins.  
 "These ruins were first known to exist last spring, and are very valuable in studying prehistoric occupation of the Santa Cruz valley. Surface ruins showing pueblo valley culture, and ruins covered to a depth of about two feet, which show pit house culture, have both been found. As yet the entire village has not been uncovered, but the Tucson Natural History Society intends to do considerable work of this kind in the near future.  
 "The party will leave Tucson at about 9:00 o'clock and will take lunch at the ruins, returning to Tucson tomorrow evening."
- Mar 1, 1927 "Archaeologists Move Into New Lab in Old Main; Vault Provided a Place For the Valuable Relics." (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XVI [36]:1):  
 "A new laboratory for the seminar class in archaeology has been made from the old weapon room in the basement of the Main Building since the removal of the weapons to the new gymnasium.  
 "This laboratory has little equipment except a work table and a sink in which to wash the pots and skeletons in acid to remove accumulated lime. The large vault in the room will be an

excellent place to keep valuable relics, according to Emil Haury, assistant in the archaeology department.

“Previously, the laboratory has been in the basement of the Agriculture building, which was neither a convenient nor a safe place for it.

“This seminar class reconstructs bowls, skeletons, and other relics for the museum, and does research work on the findings it makes on field trips.”

Mar 11, 1927

“Acting President Is in Phoenix on Visit; Attends Meeting of State Educators.” (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XVI [39]:1):

“Dr. Byron Cummings, acting president of the university, has a week-end of visits before him according to his own recent statement. He spent yesterday in the Salt River Valley and expects to spend Saturday, Sunday and Monday there also.

“Saturday Dr. Cummings will attend a meeting of the Arizona Museum Association. He is planning on assisting Mr. and Mrs. Dwight B. Heard in an excavation of an old mound [La Ciudad] on the Heard property near St. Luke’s at Phoenix next Sunday afternoon. He has never seen the mound and is not able to tell the nature of the work that will be done there. Monday Dr. Cummings will attend the meeting of the State Board of Education, and return to Tucson that same day.”

Mar 15, 1927

Cummings publishes “Greetings.” *The Arizona Alumnus* 4(3):3.

Apr 8, 1927

“Archaeology Prof Will Take Classes Today; Dr. Waterman Leaves a Fresno Institution” (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XVI [46]:1):

“Prof. T.[Thomas] T. Waterman will be associate professor of archaeology and anthropology at the University of Arizona and will start teaching classes next Monday, according to the announcement from the president’s office last Wednesday.

“Dr. Waterman is resigning a position of professor of geology and anthropology at the Normal and Junior college of Fresno, California. “He is an anthropologist of considerable note and has a good reputation as a teacher,’ said Dr. Byron Cummings, head of the department of archaeology, in speaking of his new assistant. Dr. Waterman has taught in the University of California and the State University of Washington. He was director of the Curator Museum of Guatemala.”



“Dr. Cummings now assumes the role of permanent president since the action of the board of regents which was taken last Monday.”

Oct 21, 1927

“Former President Returns to Campus; To Dedicate New Library This Sunday; Miss Estelle Luttrell, Dr. Cummings and L. Smith Are On Program; Has Busy Schedule; Dr. von KleinSmid Also Will Dedicate New Music Temple.” (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XVII [12]:1).

“Dr. Rufus B. von KleinSmid, former president of the University of Arizona, returned to the campus this morning on a week-end visit, the chief feature of which will be the dedication of the new library Sunday.

“A busy schedule has been arranged for the ex-president, including the dedication of the new Temple of Art and Music on South Scott Street tomorrow night and numerous teas, dinners and other entertainments.”

Oct 23, 1927

*new University Library designed by Lyman and [Roy] Place is dedicated by former President von Kleinsmid.*

Late Nov-early Dec 1927 Under the direction of E. J. Hands, Haury and students excavate “approximately one-half” of Tanque Verde Ruin, making of map in May 1928 (Haury 1928:39).

Dec 2, 1927

“Mummy Is Brought To Tucson; Many Specimens Obtained From Salt Mine At Camp Verde; Other Mummies Have Been Found In Tunnels of Same Property.” (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XVII [22]:1):

“Following receipt of a telegram from H. A. Quinn, superintendent of the Sodium Products corporation mines at Camp Verde, Arizona, informing President Byron Cummings of the recent discovery of many valuable pre-historic relics, Dr. T. [Thomas] T. Watterson [sic], of the archaeology department and Lyndon Hargrave, a student, early this week made the trip to the northern Arizona mine, returning Tuesday with the specimens uncovered by the mining superintendent.

“Discovery of the relics was made in a hill near Camp Verde, which now is being mined for sodium products. The hill is rich in salt, and was evidently the source of sodium for pre-historic peoples, since modern mining work has disclosed many

old tunnels, apparently used by ancient tribes for the same purpose as mining company shafts today.

“According to President Cummings, who has visited the mine and viewed the long-abandoned tunnels, it is evident that the passageways frequently caved in, crushing the workers, yet preserving their bodies through centuries because of the preservative nature of the salt in the earth. Thus, have many relics of a prehistoric age been found, encrusted with salt, yet remarkably well preserved.

“Specimen Well Preserved.

“Last year, a mummified body was found in one of the abandoned tunnels which appeared to have been given a natural burial, as that the specimen was exceptionally complete. However, the majority of the mummies have indicated a premature death due to cave-in, and often have been badly crushed.

“The body of a man form the major portion of the latest discoveries brought back to the local museum by the representatives of the archaeological department. Besides the mummy, a great many pre-historic mining implements were uncovered, including many stone picks, sandals, torches, parts of cotton clothing, a mat of plaited yucca leaves, a fire by-friction apparatus as it was crudely conceived by an ancient folk, and two skins of cord made from human hair.”

Dec 2, 1927

“Pre-historic Village Is Uncovered By Miners In Arizona Mountains.” (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XVII [22]:1):

“The uncovering of a large pre-historic village at the base of the Tanque Verde mountains is the latest work occupying the attention of University archaeological experts. First indications that the ancient pit-house remains exist were found two years ago [in 1925], but it was not until this season that the archaeological department essayed the systematic exposure of the village relics.

“According to President Cummings, the ruins which are being uncovered are a portion of an ancient pit-house village, and will undoubtedly yield many valuable specimens for archaeological study.

“For two days during the Thanksgiving recess, President Cummings and Frank Jenny, a student in the archaeology

department, visited the scene of the buried ruins, where they spent the time in a study of the relics now being uncovered.

“Regular excavation work is being carried out now by R. E. [sic] Hands, a retired mining man interested in archaeology, and two assistants. Owing to the systematic nature of their work, they have already uncovered many stone implements, shell ornaments, and burial urns, the last-named containing the remains of pre-historic people who have been incinerated after death and their bones and ashes placed in clay receptacles.”

- Dec 29, 1927*      *Charles E. Manier and Thomas W. Bent sign contract allowing new excavations to take place at the Silver Bell "leaden crosses" site*
- Xmas 1927      Cummings and students investigated pueblo ruins on Gila River.
- Feb 6, 1928      New excavations begin at Silver Bell Road [leaden crosses] site under direction of John Hands.
- Feb 17, 1928      Two more leaden "spear shaft" fragments are recovered at the Silver Bell Road site.<sup>104</sup>
- Apr 23-25, 1928      Cummings presents paper on "Nomenclature of Southwestern Archaeology" to SW Division of AAAS at Flagstaff (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XVII [55]:1): Emil Haury discussed 'The Tanque Verde Pithouse;' Florence Hawley chose as her topic 'Hilltop Sites near Miami;' while a third paper by Clara Lee Fraps dealt with 'Archaeological Geography of the Gila Valley.'
- Jun 1928      Clara Lee Fraps [Tanner] MA Thesis: *Archaeological Survey of Arizona*.
- Jun 1928      Emil Walter Haury MA Thesis: *The Succession of House Types in the Pueblo Area*.
- Jun 1928      Florence May Hawley [Ellis] MA Thesis: *Pottery and Culture Relations in the Middle Gila*.
- 1928      Cummings has E. John Hands and students dig pithouses in Santa Cruz Valley.

- Summer 1928 Haury sent by Cummings to NE AZ to help E. J. Hands excavate Vandal Cave (Haury 1936, 2004b:135-136); Arthur Hauck, John C. McGregor, and Dr. Locke of Pontiac, IL, joined the party for a brief time.
- July 1, 1928 Cummings lays aside the duties of President of the University of Arizona
- 1928 *El Conquistador Hotel opens in Tucson (John W. Murphey, developer; Henry O. Jaastad, architect).*
- Summers 1928-30 Cummings organizes excavation of Turkey Hill Pueblo (NA660-664), three miles east of Elden Pueblo in Flagstaff, AZ.
- Oct 1928 Cummings publishes "The Casa Grande Pageant Will Be Held in March." *Progressive Arizona and the Great Southwest* 7(4):16.
- Oct 20, 1928 Cummings publishes "Cochise County of Yesterday (Pleistocene Remains in Sulphur Springs Valley)." in *Arizona Old and New* 1(4)
- Late 1928-1929 Excavates Gila Bank and Stone Frog ruins 15 miles below Bylas, AZ (Bostwick 2006:151); (AHS, PC29, Box 1, F 12: Waldo Wedel; Box 1A, F 22)
- Early 1929 Cummings and students spend weekends working on "pit-house pueblos" on the Gila Bank Ruin near San Carlos dam and on a "group of interesting pueblos" [Martinez Hill Ruins] on the Santa Cruz near Tucson.
- Feb 1929 Cummings publishes "The Arizona Pageant of 1929." *Progressive Arizona and the Great Southwest* 8(2):24-25.
- Mar 1929 Pageant held at Casa Grande Ruins with 7,000 people attending; Florence Hawley, Clara Lee Fraps, Frances Gillmor, and Henry Lockett were players (Bostwick 2006:217).
- Mar 1929 publishes "Life of the Casa Grande Indians as Told in Pageantry." *Progressive Arizona and the Great Southwest* 8(3):15-16.

- Jun 1929 Carl Frederick. Miller MA Thesis: *Prehistoric Irrigation Systems in Arizona*.
- 1929 Museum moved to the new Stadium.
- 1929 Cynthia Ann Chatham begins operation of Indian School at Cedar Creek, White Mountain Apache Indian Reservation.
- June 17, 1929 Resumes work on Turkey Hill Pueblo, Flagstaff.<sup>105</sup>
- Summer 1929 Dean Cummings teaching summer school in Flagstaff, because of attempted removal of dinosaur tracks northern AZ by Eastern scientists (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. 19, Summer Edition, p. 11, col. 4).
- Aug 1929 Cummings publishes "Tucson, the Historic Center of Arizona." *Tucson* 2(8):9-10.
- early Sep, 1929 Cummings leads trip into Sierra Ancha to see crude pueblo near Frank Cronkhite's ranch.
- Dec 16, 1929 Gladwin, having talked to A. E. Douglass, makes a definite offer to Haury to be Assistant Director at Gila Pueblo, giving him a free hand to do research, \$250/month salary, plus a house (ASM Archives, MS 3: Correspondence: Gladwin)
- Oct 8, 1929 "Dr. Byron Cummings Makes Mound Discoveries of Note" (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XIX [6]:1):  
 "This weekend has been marked in the archaeology department by the visit of Dean Byron Cummings, in company of Robert [Adelbert] Graham,<sup>106</sup> a student under the dean, to a very interesting group of old mounds which were recently found on the old Durham ranch, north of the Tortilla Mountains, and which may mark the site of an ancient city of considerable size.  
 "The mounds range in size from 25 to 50 feet and diameter, and cover an area of approximately 100 acres extent. After Dean Cummings and his student had done considerable trenching into the mounds, to ascertain the nature of them, it was found that they were all trash mounds, that is refuse heaps which the ancient people used on which to pile their rubbish.

“Because of the fact that the trash mounds were found, Dean Cummings searched diligently for traces of the ruined dwellings of the old city which it was natural to suppose had once been there. No traces of walls were found which might have enclosed some chamber. Dean Cummings thinks these might have been the protecting walls for old ceremonial chambers, similar in nature to those of the Apaches and the Utes of later times. They are not in resemblance to kivas, as would be imagined, for they show no sign that the interior had ever been dug down below the ground, such as kivas are.

“The findings in the trenches consisted mostly of trash, although several good specimens of pottery were found. These, with the exception of one piece, are all of very crude red and reddish-brown ware, which indicates that the pottery was of the early pueblo period. The other piece is more ornate, having red on buff, and showing evidence of attempt at decoration. This is distinctly of a later type, and because of the fact that no more pieces of that type were found, the dean thinks it evident that the people of that particular vicinity did not make that kind of pottery, but that the piece might have been traded from some other tribe.

“Dean Cummings is desirous of making a more intensive and extensive investigation of the vicinity of the mounds, in the hope of finding trace of the dwellings which must have been there. I[t] is possible that the inhabitants of this vicinity lived in huts composed of branches and boughs, something on the order of the later tepees. This type of house would quickly have disintegrated under the force of the weather, and no trace would have been left.

“The mounds were found by a nearby rancher, Tom Sawyer, who became interested in their form and reported the fact to Dean Cummings.”

Oct 24, 1929

*NY Stock Exchange crashes.*

Oct 29, 1929

“Dr. B. F. Cummings Still With Wife in Hospital” (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XIX [13]:1):

“Dr. Byron F. [sic] Cummings left Tucson recently to take his wife to the Mayo Brothers hospital in Rochester, Minnesota, where she will be under the doctor’s care.

“The classes regularly conducted by Dr. Cummings have been taken by Miss Florence Halley [sic], assistant in the museum, and Mr. Charles Wisdom, a post graduate, who has a fellowship in the department.”

- Nov 11, 1929 Cummings' first wife Mary Isabelle MacLaury dies.
- Dec 16, 1929 Harold Stirling Gladwin writes to Haury (Emil W. Haury Papers, ASM) making a “definite offer” saying he “would be entirely free to pursue your chosen line of research and [Gila Pueblo] will furnish every facility within our power. We will, of course, publish any reports which you may prepare. Your salary, for the first year would be Two Hundred and Fifty Dollars (\$250.00) a month with your house in addition. It is our sincere hope that you will join us.”
- Xmas, 1929 Cummings, with class, excavates Gila Bend Ruin and another site on Dewey Flat, Safford Valley; had begun them in previous year. The students were Prof. Emil Haury, John McGregor, Lyndon Hargrave, Charles Wisdom, Waldo Wedel, Oliver Knutson, and Lloyd Knutson.
- Jan 14, 1930 Cummings appointed to a State Board of Archaeology with two others by Governor John C. Phillips (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol 19 [27]:1). Other members were Harold Sellers Colton and Odd Sigurd Halseth (Haury 2004b:140).
- Jan 21, 1930 Cummings advises against ASM purchasing the lead crosses and other lead artifacts found near Silverbell Road, Tucson.
- Feb 1930 Museum acquires a stuffed buffalo, much to the delight of school children for many decades to come.
- Feb 18, 1930 “Cummings Turns in Winning Manuscript In Casa Grande Pageant Contest” (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XIX [33]:2):  
 “Every year about this time people from all over the state of Arizona gather together and put on what is commonly called the Casa Grande Pageant. The pageant deals with early Indian tribes and Spanish people who settled here in the long ago. The

scene of the pageant is always the same, being the famous Casa Grande ruins.

“The plot which shall be used in the pageant is determined by a manuscript contest which is held every year preceding the pageant. A committee of select judges choose what they consider the best manuscript submitted and the winner receives a prize and his story is used for the pageant. This year the prize-winning manuscript was sent in by Professor Byron Cummings, director of the State Museum and professor of archaeology.

“Following is a brief synopsis of the story, which is based on real legend.

“The play is divided into two episodes, with six scenes in each. The first episode deals with the pre-historic peoples of Arizona, and centers around the story of the bride of the sun who is stolen from Casa Grande. This brings about a terrible drought because the Sun God is angry. The soil becomes so hard and baked that the people are forced to leave.

“In episode two the Pima Indians have established themselves in the land and the story centers around a young Pima chief and a maiden descended from the prehistoric people. The Apaches raid the Pima settlement, destroying the village and capturing some of the Pima Indians. However, the Pimas follow them and engage them in a bloody fight in which they succeed in getting the captives back.

“Real Pima, Apache, and Hopi Indians will take important parts, besides tribes of “white” Indians which are mainly composed of university students. About 150 people will take part. The pageant will be presented sometime in the latter part of March.”

- |             |   |
|-------------|---|
| Mar 1930    | Pageant (written by Cummings) held at Casa Grande Ruins but only 5,000 people attend (Bostwick 2006:218).                       |
| Mar 1930    | publishes “An Outline of the Casa Grande Ruins Pageant.”<br><i>Progressive Arizona and the Great Southwest</i> 10(3):16-17, 27. |
| early 1930  | spends weekends digging Gila Bank Ruin and Martinez Hill  |
| Easter 1930 | collections moved to new ASM space under the seats of the new stadium   |

Mar 28, 1930

“Dean Cummings Uncovers Thousand-Year Old Ruins” (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XIX [44]:1):

“Massive clay walls, piles of stone and gravel, circular buildings enclosing patios, with dwelling rooms around the interior, all these are parts of the prehistoric ruined pueblo recently discovered four and one-half miles south of the old Tumacacori Mission on the Nogales road, according to Dr. Byron Cummings, head of the archaeological department of the University of Arizona and in charge of excavations of the newly discovered ancient village.

“Dr. Cummings reports the existence of either one large building similar in structure to the Casa Grande, famed prehistoric dwelling house of the Gila valley, or several buildings grouped together and placed on the slope of a small hill. The walls here are composed of clay and quite thick, suggesting in structure the walls of the Casa Grande ruins. Further up, on the brow of the hill, there apparently was at one time quite a large village, as evidenced by the piles of rock and gravel that once composed the walls of three groups of buildings. These walls, or rather what remains of them, were circular in form and seemingly enclosed quite large circular patios similar to the patios of the present style of Spanish architecture, with rooms opening on to the court.

“Although work on the excavations have just begun and therefore very little can be definitely stated regarding the discoveries, Dr. Cummings estimates their age at at least 1000 years, judging entirely from the weathering of the walls and the types of pottery and shell ornaments to be found near the ruins. This would place the discoveries at a period at least contemporaneous with and possibly antedating Casa Grande. In fact, many things seem to tie the ruins up with the Big House—the pottery, the ornaments, the size and structure of the clay walls. Whether or not the primary set of buildings on the hill’s slope, which have the same type of wall structure as Casa Grande, are similar... [rest on p. 2]”

April 21-26, 1930

SW Division of AAAS meets in Tucson (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XIX [39]:1, March 11, 1930): Cummings chairs symposium on ‘The

Economic Welfare of Scientific Men; Homer LeRoy Shantz is inaugurated as new president of the group; April 25: field trips.

May 10, 1930 HS Gladwin offers E. W. Haury job, committing to pay him \$125/mo while Haury attends Harvard, but asks him to stay with Gila Pueblo for three years after receiving his [Ph.D.] degree (see also Haury 1995).<sup>107</sup>

May 18, 1930 Cummings visits Harold Gladwin at Gila Pueblo, Globe, AZ.<sup>108</sup>

*Apr 24, 1930 "Pres. Shantz is Formally Inaugurated; New Stadium Theater To Be Dedicated Monday Night." (AZ Wildcat, Vol. XIX [49]:1).*

May 24, 1930 Cummings attends Arizona Archaeology Commission meeting in Phoenix.

*May 26, 1930 President Herbert Hoover proclaims Sunset Crater National Monument.*

Jun 1930 Marie Louise Gunst MA Thesis: *Ceremonials of the Papago and Pima Indians with Special Emphasis on the Relationship of the Dance to Religion.*

Jun 1930 Luella Haney Russell MA Thesis: *The Primitive Religion of the Southwest.*

Jun 1930 Charles Willis Wisdom MA Thesis: *Elements of the Piman Language.*

Summer 1930 Gives field course and excavates in the Flagstaff area; also works in a large pueblo east of Navajo Mountain [Red House] and in cave pueblos in Nitsie [Navajo] Canyon; has Summer Camp at Ben Wetherill's Place near Navajo Mountain. The students included Murel [Warmoth] Hanna, Morris Burford, Mayme Burford?, Marie Gunst, Clara Lee Fraps, Henrietta ?, Walt [Blackstone] Ormsby, Ben Wetherill?, Christine Garcia (Papago), and Ben Shaw (probably) (IDs by Clara Lee Tanner, 1985); (AHS, CP29, Box 6A, F 20:AR).

- 1930 Expedition of 1930 visits Hargrave Ruin (probably in Flagstaff, AZ); (AHS, CP29, Box 6B, F 20: AJ).
- 1930 ASM collections moved to the Stadium.
- Sep 2-6, 1930 Cummings attends opening of Laboratory of Anthropology as trustee with students.<sup>109</sup>
- Sep 26, 1930 "Archaeologists Assemble Work of Primitive People; Pueblo Civilization Material is Gathered by Field Expedition." (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XX [4]:  
 "Dr. Byron Cummings in an interview granted to the *Wildcat* yesterday announced that steady progress was being made in the archaeology department of the University.  
 "A large quantity of material and specimens of the work of the Pueblo people of Arizona was brought back from the last field expedition. This collection is as yet unclassified, but it is expected that within the next few weeks it will be on display in the new museum in the stadium building.  
 "Another trip is to be made by the seminary class in anthropology to the Martinez Hill ruin; and this class will continue exploration work in this territory throughout the year. The age of this ancient ruin is estimated by Dr. Cummings to be about 1500 years. New and interesting finds are expected as further searching of these Pueblo Dwellers' homes ensues.  
 "A most interesting article was presented to the University by Mr. I. C. Richardson of Inscription House Lodge. It is a spade, hewn from hard wood, and was found in a cave at the base of Navajo Mountain. This spade represents an important link in the process of the development of this ancient race.  
 "National prominence among anthropologists was attained recently by one of the local instructors, Miss Florence Hawley, when an article that she wrote was printed in the *Anthropologist*, the official organ of the American Anthropological Association.  
 "This article was written in connection with research work conducted by Miss Hawley last year among the Arizona ruins. Letters of commendation of the article from Carnegie and the Museum of the American Indian at New York have been received here."

Sep 26, 1930

“Dr. Cummings Explores Cave On Summer Trip.” (*AZ Wildcat* XX [4]:4):

“Dr. Byron Cummings, head of the archaeology department, made an interesting discovery in Northern Arizona this summer.

“The finds were in a cave, which Dr. Cummings designated Dome Cave because of the dome-like formation of the ceiling. The cavern, is situated in one of the branches of Nitsie Canyon in the northern part of the state, twenty miles south of Navajo mountain. In the mouth was an ancient ceremonial chamber which had become entirely filled with falling rock from the top of the cave, and from sand blown there by the wind. This chamber was six feet high and fourteen feet in diameter.

“In this room, on the floor behind the fireplace, Dr. Cummings found an ancient pouch made of buckskin. It was once the property of some Indian medicine man. It contained a duck-shaped vase, several bags of pollen and “other good medicine,” ten excellent flint arrow points, and ten round or oval disks of polished bone. Dr. Cummings suggests that the latter were used to drive away evil spirits and also to induce favors from the good ones. Included also in this pouch was a large vase, of bitumen—crude tar.

“The cave had apparently been used as a ceremonial temple by men at a very early date, perhaps two thousand years ago. Beyond the ceremonial chamber, among much debris, was found a circular enclosure where other ceremonials had probably been performed at some later period. Here several crude ollas, once used to food and water for use of the priests, were discovered. One of these jars contained a large quantity of yellow powder, supposedly pigment for mixing ceremonial body paint.” “Dr. Cummings now has these articles packed in the store room at the stadium, but states that unless the museum is enlarged, there may not be sufficient room to put them on display.”

Sep 30, 1930

“Museum Busy; Symbolic Paintings in Sand Form Main Attraction” (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XX [5]:2):

“The Arizona state museum, located in the stadium building is planning a busy season. Its’ convenient location makes it attractive to numerous people that otherwise never think of going there. Also, the art students are using the various

collections of rare and unique things for subjects to study in their work.

“One of the biggest attractions at the museum is the sand paintings. These paintings were made by Navajo priests at religious ceremonies, and are intended to be destroyed before sundown of the same day that they are made. The paintings represent symbols of the sun, moon, earth, and sky, sand from the painted desert and of ground minerals, the colors consisting of reddish brown, blue, yellow, green, white, and black. As far as it is known these sand paintings are the only ones in existence. Dr. Byron Cummings having brought a Navajo chief here to make the paintings.

“When these rare objects were recently moved from the old museum in the Agriculture building, it was necessary to use an eye dropper and go over every inch of the painting with a special solution to solidify them in order that the sand would not be disturbed in the moving.”

- Fall 1930 Cummings continues to excavate Martinez Hill Ruins (see AHS, CP29, Box 1, F 11).
- Fall 1930 Cummings directs excavation of about 40 percent of Blackstone Ruin in Altar Valley (Tanner 1936; Bostwick 2006:152-153).
- Oct 21, 1930 “Museum Needed By University, Says Cummings; Excessive Dampness in Present Building Destroying Valuable Relics; Room To Small; Archaeology Department Head Suggests That New Building Be Erected.” (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XX [11]:1):  
 “We need a new location for the museum,” was the statement made today by Dr. Byron Cummings, head of the archaeology department.  
 “Valuable relics are falling to pieces, priceless mummies are mildewing because of excessive dampness at the present location of the Arizona State Museum in the stadium. We are completely besieged by moisture and summer heat,” he went on to explain.  
 “Dr. Cummings estimated that the sight of specimens valued at a half-million dollars was denied the public because of inadequate space.” “The reason for the dampness of the museum room, as pointed out, is that the floor proper of the department is

below the level of the football field, which is being constantly flooded, causing a seepage under the stadium into the archaeological quarters

“Also,” he stated, “the museum and archaeological laboratory leak when it rains. The water seeps through from the stand into the rooms below through the expansion joints, which are provided to take care of expansion and contraction of the concrete.” “Plans were made for a museum building in the lately discussed building program and Dr. Cummings believes that since his department has 250 students taking work in it as well as five graduate members, it should be worth consideration in the program.

“At present the department, is trying to preserve the relics by frequent sprayings and fumigations. The cases containing the ill-fated relics have been reset upon celotex to absorb moisture and a number of the upper windows have been replaced by screens for better ventilation.”

1930 Anthropology 1B Class visits Tonto Cliff Dwellings led by Norman Gabel and Earl Jackson (AHS, CP29, Box 6A, F 14:A-G).

Dec 16, 1930 “Dean Cummings Now in Mexico Digging Bones; Reports of Ancient Race Are Being Investigated By Arizonan; Are Near Soyopa; Head of Archaeological Department To Be Back Thursday.” (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XX [24]:1):

“Dr. Byron Cummings, dean of the university department of archaeology, will return Thursday from Sonora, Mexico, where he has been studying skeleton remains of an ancient race of people, heretofore buried to the world of anthropology.

“Dr. Cummings left Tucson Monday, December 8, for the region to be explored—near the small village of Soyopa, 250 miles south and east of Nogales. No word has been received as yet concerning the results of the doctor’s search. In a copyrighted story the United Press reported that the remains of an ancient race of giants had been uncovered, but this has not been verified.” “For several years Cummings has heard accounts of the southern burial ground in which bodies of humans eight feet and more in length had been skillfully buried. Little evidence was given the reports, however, until an American mining engineer made a

similar account while in Tucson, several weeks ago. Upon such an authority, Cummings ventured into Mexico.

“According to the latest report, three human skeletons of gigantic proportions lie buried in a shallow grave near Soyopa. The surface of the region nearby indicates additional graves, it was said. Buried with the skeletons are vases and implements used in burial ceremonies.

“Dr. Cummings arrived at the site of the graves on Wednesday but heavy rains retarded any work. Twenty-eight hours of steady digging enabled the party to reach the central burial chamber, it was reported. What Cummings may have uncovered will not be known until he arrives in Tucson.”

Xmas 1930

Cummings was in Sierra Ancha Mountains, up Cherry Creek (AHS, CP29, Box 6, F13.A): Glen (Slim) Ellison [b. 1891], Bus Ellison?, Muriel Warmoth Hannah, Walter Blackstone Ormsby [1903-1985]?

Jan 8-9, 1931

Cummings visits Prescott, meets with J. W. Simmons.

Jan 9, 1931

“Cummings Denies Finding Giant Ruins in Mexico (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XX [25]:1):

“Dean Byron Cummings, in interview today, discredited misleading stories of his expedition into Mexico that have appeared in various state papers. A race of giants was not discovered, he stated, and neither were any ruins or pottery of any note.

“According to the Dean, the expedition arrived at the town of Soyopa Friday December 12, 1930. Here, according to rumor, three giant skeletons had been unearthed by the natives. The natives themselves were quite positive when questioned that the skeletons were eight feet in height but when asked to produce them, they said that the bones had all been destroyed.

“Dr. Cummings and his party excavated on the site for two days and succeeded in unearthing thirteen skeletons in all, and five of them at least were men, and all were over six feet in height, the tallest being a man of six and one-half feet. The remaining skeletons were of women and children, and showed some signs of ceremonial burial.

“While these men were far from being giants, they must have been a remarkably well developed and tall race,” the Dean explained.

“A few pieces of pottery, some burial urns containing ashes, and some bead and shell ornaments were all that were found in the graves. The age of the race is estimated by Dr. Cummings as to be between 1200-1500 years.”

Feb 22, 1931 Cummings leads excursion to Sulphur Springs and San Simon valleys; circular pithouse & roasting pit (AHS, CP29, Box 1, F 12).

Spring, 1931 Cummings continues excavating Martinez Hill Ruins.

*Apr 1, 1931 President Herbert Hoover proclaims Canyon de Chelly National Monument.*

May 15, 1931 “Ancient Pueblo [Martinez Hill Ruin] Found By Dr. Byron Cummings; Inhabitants of Village Vacated Settlement More Than 1200 Years Ago.” (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XX [54]:1):

“An ancient pueblo of adobe huts covered with thinly thatched decaying tree trunks, together with Hundreds of crumbling remnants of pottery and a number of burial urns, have been found near Tucson by Dr. Bryon Cummings of the University.

“A rather odd fact of the discovery is that an Eastern visitor, prying in an isolated section of arid land near San Xavier Mission, came upon the ruins, which are situated near the crown of a hill.

“It was 1200 years ago, so Dr. Cummings estimates, that the inhabitants, fearing the god of the river and his mighty wrath, sent in form of floods, decided to move. Moving day must have been somewhat of a curious sight, for the village covers twenty acres and is the largest of the its age ever found in this region.

“Peaceful Tribe.

“Unlike their fierce, fighting brothers of the plains, the Indians in the village were tillers of the soil, storers of grain, makers of pottery and weavers of blankets. As ever, when men have leisure time, civilization advances. And so, it was with these primeval men. Unwarlike, they had time to experiment with pottery making, advancing this culture to a high art.

“Found in the village, buried beside the patio, were burial urns with ashes of warriors who had died. Cremation was something heretofore thought unknown among red men.

“Skeletons of six men, who have stared out of sightless eyes down through the countless centuries, were buried in a sitting posture with clay pots, highly decorated, bows and arrows, blankets and prized possessions, in order to give the warriors access to the wide plains of the Indian heaven.

“Die in Flood.

“What numbers of mighty floods sweeping down out of the then ever-running river, now called the Santa Cruz, came pouring upon the inefficient dike and levees of the inhabitants, causing destruction of perhaps hundreds.

“Evidence tends to show, Dr. Cummings says, that at one time a roaring torrent came upon the village, leaving no time to survivors to bury their dead. And what respect was shown to the dead by the next dwellers to the village, for the bodies were interred with all rites as if they had been sunk into the ground by their own people.

“Crumbling now, remnants of the once advanced civilization of the tribe are now sinking into the dust of ages, to finally moulder away into the dust from where they came.”

- Spring 1931 Cummings goes to Yucatan and Mexico to see large ruins.
- Jun 17, 1931 Cummings from Chichen Itza writes Sec. of Interior Ray Lyman Wilber [1875-1949], Secretary of the Interior, for permit to excavate Kinishba as “type ruin” in the upper Salt River area.
- Jun 1931 Norman E. Gabel MA Thesis: *Martinez Hill Ruins: An Example of Prehistoric Culture of the Middle Gila.*<sup>110</sup>
- Jun 1931 Frances Gillmor MA Thesis [in English]: *A Biography of John and Louisa Wetherill.*
- Jun 1931 Murel W. Hanna MA Thesis: *An Archaeological Review of Middle Gila Culture.*
- 1931 ASM/Gila Pueblo survey to Soldier Creek, AZ C:1:38 (GP), near Sombrero Butte (AHS PC29, Box 6A, F 13.N).

- Jul 15, 1931 Cummings receives Kinishba permit; "any material obtained will be preserved in the Arizona State Museum."
- Jul 20-Sep 1, 1931 Cummings begins excavating Kinishba (Brown House) [NA3348],<sup>111</sup> which was shown to him by Ann Chatham, a teacher at Whiteriver. Digs 12 rooms (see Welch 2007, 2013).
- Sep, 1931 Cummings meets J. W. Simmons in Prescott and agrees to pay \$50/month to the Archaeology Committee of the Yavapai Co. Chamber of Commerce to have Simmons do survey and excavations
- Sep 18, 1931 "State Museum In Stadium Houses Paintings In Sand; Cummings Procures Rarest Type of Artistry." (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XXI [2]:2).
- Sep 29, 1931 Cummings to Haury (Emil W. Haury Papers, ASM): Haury had sent him a check for \$165 but Cummings replies that "I have never taken any interest from any student" and it should have been only \$150.
- Oct 4, 1931 Cummings meets with Indian Welfare Committee.<sup>112</sup>
- Oct 23, 1931 "Cummings Tells of Work Accomplished In Summer; Large Mesa Pueblo Is Found on Reservation at Fort Apache." (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XXI [7]:1):
- "In a recent interview Dr. Cummings told of the summer work accomplished by the Archaeology department. A field experiment at Fort Apache Reservation and near Springerville, Arizona, lasted from July 20 to September 1, and was made up of Miss Florence Hawley, an instructor in the department t and Mrs. Muriel Hannah. Both spent three weeks at the camp. Other members of the party were H. T. Getty, graduate, Luther Hoffman and Harry Barkdall, seniors Gordon [Cortis] Baldwin, junior, and Fred Heinrichs from California Polytechnic Institute.
- "A greater part of the time was spent at Fort Apache where was begun the excavation of a very large mesa pueblo. It was possible to uncover only a portion of the ruin during the summer, but the museum expects to continue the work next season and until full investigation has been made.

“According to Cummings the village consists of hundreds of apartments and must have housed about 1500 people. The pottery is varied and the architecture resembles types found in Chaco Canyon in northwestern New Mexico. A collection of stone and bone implements and pottery was secured for the State Museum where they are now on exhibition.

“One week of the time was spent in uncovering the rest of the ‘Mammoth’ which was found last year near Springerville. The balance of the skeleton was unearthed and now practically the entire frame of the beast is ready to be assembled and mounted.”

- Dec 1931 E. J. (John) Hand publicly appeals to Cummings to write more about his findings.
- Jan 6, 1932 Cummings resigns from the Indian Arts [Welfare] Committee.
- Feb 1932 Cummings, with advanced archaeology class, digs large pueblo near Rodeo, NM, on the Miller Ranch in the San Simon Valley.
- Feb 26, 1932 “Archaeologists to Visit Prehistoric Indian Ruins.” (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XXI [22]:4):
- “Prehistoric cliff dwellings, the Casa Grande ruins, the Pueblo Viejo and ancient irrigation canals near Phoenix and other historic interests in Arizona will be visited by classes of the Archaeology department on the trip which they will make in April, according to Miss Clara Lee Fraps, instructor in archaeology. The classes will also visit the Boyce-Thompson Arboretum, if there is time.
- “‘The latter is not in direct connection with the archaeology trip,’ said Miss Fraps, ‘but it will be of interest to archaeology students as it is a laboratory of desert plants—some of which have been gathered from desert spots all over the world.’
- “Three of the archaeology class groups will make this trip. Miss Fraps and Miss Florence Hawley, who is an instructor in the archaeology department will accompany them.
- “‘The course in second semester anthropology,’ said Miss Fraps, ‘covers the history of man in the Americas with concentration on the prehistoric peoples of the United States. In this survey course of the Americas, Pleistocene of glacial man in

America is studied and then the culture groups are considered, with particular emphasis on the mound builders of the middle and eastern part of the United States. In the southwestern studies, we consider the earliest people here and then take up the developments of the Cave people and the pit house people, the first builders of homes, and culminate with a study of the Pueblo groups.'

"In the anthropological study of these people some of the finest examples and illustrations come from Arizona. It is in connection with this survey of southwestern tribes that the field trip is given."

- Mar 1932 Cummings class digging University Indian Ruin; repairs and "preserves" Martinez Hill Ruin.
- Apr 1, 1932 "Archaeology Trip Planned April 10." (*AZ Wildcat*, XXI [26]:1):  
 "April 8, 9, and 10 are the dates for the archaeology field trip which will be made by three anthropology class groups..... Between 60 and 65 students will make the trip...."
- 1932 Florence M. [May] Hawley publishes "The Bead Mountain Pueblos of Southern Arizona." *Art and Archaeology*, Vo. XXXIII:227-236.
- Late Mar 1932 Cummings organizes work at Mercer on the lower Verde, and at Kings Ruin north of Prescott.<sup>113</sup>
- Apr 1932 Cummings submits two-page report on 1931 work at Kinishba.<sup>114</sup>
- May 6, 1932 Cummings appointed to the board of the School for the Deaf and Blind by Governor Hunt.
- May 27, 1932 Cummings requests second Kinishba permit.<sup>115</sup>
- Jun 1932 John Charles McGregor MA Thesis: Archaeology of the Little Colorado Drainage Area.
- Jun 1932 Harry Thomas Getty MA Thesis: *Cultures of the Upper Gila*.

- Jun 1932 William Sidney Stallings, Jr., MA Thesis: *Pueblo Archaeology of the Rio Grande Drainage*.
- Jun 1932 Ana Mae McGrath MA Thesis: *Antiquity of the American Indian*.
- Jul 13-Aug 1932 Cummings excavates 41 rooms in Group I at Kinishba, 13 burials, and a Pithouse; John H. Provinse is assistant director (Welsh 2007:11).
- Aug 12, 1932 "Cummings Discovers Largest Compact Pueblo In Arizona [Mercer Ruin] Near Verde River; by Ethel Smith." (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XXII [1]:1):
- "The largest compact pueblo in Arizona was discovered and explored by Dr. Bryon Cummings, dean of the school of archaeology, and some University of Arizona students, during an expedition into the Verde river district about 80 miles above Phoenix. The group, which consisted of Dr. Cummings, Miss Clara Lee Fraps, instructor in archaeology, the seminar class, and other archaeology majors, left Thursday afternoon, March 24, and returned the following Monday evening [March 28]. Camp was made on the banks of the Verde river and from there exploring trips into the surrounding country were made.
- "Two large pueblos and three smaller ones were found. The largest was on the Verde river about two miles north of Lime Creek.
- "'This [Mercer Ruin],' said Dr. Cummings, 'is probably one of the most important archaeological sites in Arizona—a huge prehistoric pueblo built of squared limestone—at least 390 feet long, 356 feet wide and for the most part, three stories high.
- "The second largest was perhaps one-half the size of the principal structure. It shows rather inferior workmanship, and appears to have been built earlier, though there is a possibility the construction was contemporaneous, but by a poorer people.
- "We dug in two rooms of the larger pueblo for ten feet but failed to find the floor level,' said Cummings. 'Rectangular in shape, rising in terraces or 'set backs', its third story was still huge, probably 120 by 15 feet.'
- "The site was occupied for a long time by these prehistoric people, according to Dr. Cummings, and it will be impossible

without further excavation and investigation to tell a great deal about it. As soon as possible Dr. Cummings plans to continue his explorations in these ruins."

- Aug 15, 1932 Simmons dismissed from further digging at King's Ruin.
- Oct 1932 Cummings again digs at University Ruin (AHS, CP29, Box 6, F 21:BK).
- Nov 4, 1932 "Museum Exhibits Rare Navajo Sand Paintings." (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XXII [10]:1).
- Nov 4, 1932 (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XXII [10]:1): Cummings elected vice president of Arizona chapter of Phi Beta Kappa.
- Nov 4, 1932 "Excavate; Find Pottery and Axes In Ruin Belonging To University." (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XXII [10]:1):  
 "The Archaeological department continued excavations on the university ruins Saturday, the main purpose is to find extent of the village to the north, the present disclosure is three hundred feet square.  
 "Three perfect axes were uncovered Saturday; a valuable find. Bits of pottery colored red on buff and typical of the region were also gathered.  
 "Best Part: Large plans regarding Martinez Hill have been construed in which the students of the campus are involved.  
 "Worst Fault: Two much delay in the legal procedures to acquire Martinis."
- Dec 22-23, 1932 Cummings visits Prescott, meets with Simmons.
- Jan 16, 1933 Cummings reports finding 7 pueblos on the San Pedro that he attributes to the Sobaipuri.
- Feb 10, 1933 "Museum Has Jaguar' by Hazel Reader." (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XXII [19]:1).
- Mar 1, 1933 *President Herbert Hoover proclaims Sahuaro National Monument.*
- May 1933 Hattie Greene Lockett MA Thesis: *The Unwritten Literature of*

*the Hopi* is published as *University of Arizona Bulletin* 4(4) and *Social Science Bulletin* No. 2, Tucson.<sup>116</sup>

- May 1933 In an auto accident near Douglass, while returning from scientific meetings at Las Cruces, Eleanor Parker Clarke<sup>117</sup> was killed, and Anna Mae McGrath, John H. Provinse, and Earl Jackson were seriously injured.
- Jun 5, 1933 Work at Fitzmaurice Ruin begins under Cummings overall supervision, to Aug 1, 1933, with analysis at Smoki Museum following.
- Jun 1933 Cummings digs pithouses at Calkins Ranch site in Verde Valley with students.
- Jun 1933 Hattie Greene Lockett MA Thesis: *The Unwritten Literature of the Hopi*.
- Jun 1933 Henry Claiborne Lockett MA Thesis: *The Prehistoric Hopi*.
- Jun 1933 Robert Adelbert Graham MA Thesis: *The Textile Art of the Prehistoric Southwest*.
- Jun 1933 Edward Holland Spicer MA Thesis: *The Prescott Black-on-Grey Culture, Its Nature and Relations, as Exemplified in King's Ruin, Arizona*.
- Jun 1933 Louis R. Caywood MA Thesis: *The Archaeology of the Sulphur Spring Valley, Arizona*.
- Jun 1933 Dorothy Frances Gay MA Thesis: *Apache Art*.
- June 1933 Eleanor Parker Clarke [posthumous award]: Designs of the Prehistoric Pottery of Arizona (*UA Record*, Vol. XXVII [3]:243).
- Summer 1933 Cummings with 12 students digs 14 rooms and most of the large patio at Kinishba; Neil Judd is a guest (Welsh 2007:11)
- 1933 Mu Alpha Nu, an anthropology honorary fraternity, is created at the University of Southern CA, where Bernhard von KleinSmid

was President and Edgar Lee Hewett was the head of the anthropology department. Honorary memberships defined a reference network: Dr. A. E. Douglass, Dr. Emil W. Haury, Mr. Frederick H. Douglas (Denver Art Museum), Mr. Odd S. Halseth (Pueblo Grande Museum), Mr. Charles Amsden (Southwest Museum). As a project, the Frederick Webb Hodge Anniversary Publication Fund was established to commemorate Hodge's 50<sup>th</sup> year in anthropology in 1936 (*The Kiva* 3[2]:7-8) (See also: <https://repository.unm.edu/bitstream/handle/1928/21196/Mu%20Alpha%20Nu.pdf?sequence=1>).

- Sep 1, 1933 "Museum Holds Work Curiosity [Sand Paintings]." (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XXIII [1]:1).
- Oct 31-Nov 24, 1933 Cummings is in charge of excavations at Tuzigoot as FERA project.
- Nov 7, 1933 Cummings delivers Annual Liberal Arts Lecture at University of Arizona on "Antiquity of Man in the Americas."
- Nov 15, 1933 publishes *Cuicuilco and the Archaic Culture of Mexico as a University of Arizona Bulletin*, IV(6), Social Science Bull. No. 4.
- Nov 1933 publishes "Pithouses at Hohokam Pueblo Near Tucson." *Pan-American Geologist* 9(4).
- Nov 25, 1933 Work at Tuzigoot continues as CWA project, to Jun 1, 1934.
- Feb 1, 1934 Cummings recommends to President Homer Shantz that Smoki Museum should become a branch of the ASM.
- Mar 9, 1934 "Praises Archaeology of the West; Cummings Advises Western Research For Coming Relic Diggers" (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XXIII [22]:4):  
 "'Stay West, young man, stay West,' is a good archaeologist's slogan, according to Archaeology Head Dr. Byron Cummings. Interviewed Friday, Dean Cummings branded Egyptology 'overemphasized.' The Western Hemisphere, he said, provides relics ancient as any found, built by a people well advanced in some respects."

“....”

- Mar 12, 1934 Grace Sparkes writes Robert E. [Emmet] Tally [1877-1936]<sup>118</sup> about getting support of the Board of Regents to have the Smoki Public Museum become a branch museum of ASM (Smoki Museum Archives).
- Mar 28-Apr 3, 1934 Field trip to Casas Grandes region (notes by Randolph Jenks, AHS, MS 200, Folder 46)
- May 30, 1934 Earl Jackson MA Thesis: *A Survey of the Verde Drainage*.
- May 30, 1934 Gordon Cortes Baldwin<sup>119</sup> MA Thesis: *The Prehistoric Pueblo of Kinishba*.
- Jun 3, 1934 Cummings applies for permit to work at Kinishba, submitting Gordon Baldwin's master's thesis as a report on previous work.
- Jul 7, 1934 sister Emma Cummings dies.
- July 7, 1934 Edward Spicer writes to Grace Sparkes that he has taken a job at MNA for the summer (Smoki Museum Archives; see Spicer 1934).
- 1934 Hohokam Museums Association first organizes, but then "takes a long nap until February 1937 ("Hohokams Have Museum Plans," AAHS Archives, 1936-1937).
- Jul 11-Aug 20, 1934 Cummings inaugurates the University of Arizona Archaeological Field School at Kinishba with 20 students; digs 16 rooms and most of large patio; Cummings in hospital for 2 weeks during the summer; further work until Sep 7 with 2 Apaches (Welsh 2007:11)
- Jul 11-Aug 5, 1934 Thomas Hale, President of AAHS, and Grace Sparkes exchange letters about a branch of the AAHS becoming established in Yavapai County (Smoki Museum Archives).
- Aug 1, 1934 "Professors Who Stand Out From the Crowd." (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XXIV [1]:2):

Arthur Hamilton Otis, Dean of Men; A. E. Douglass, world authority on tree-ring dating, Byron Cummings, known for his research, W. A. Cable, debate coach.

1934  
at ASM.

John Provinse [1897-1965]<sup>120</sup> appointed Curator of Anthropology

Sep 21, 1934

“Cummings Claims Archaeology Ruins State’s Finest Asset.” (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XX IV [2]:1):

“Arizona is not an agricultural state; her mines are gone; she has no seaports. Today she has little more than her climate and her archaeological ruins; and many appropriated for their excavation will benefit the state even more than it will benefit the state even more than it will benefit the University and its archaeological students,” exclaimed Dr. Byron J. [sic] Cummings noted Arizona archaeologist, on his return this week with thirty students from a ten-weeks’ expedition to the Kinishba Ruins near Fort Apache, Arizona.

“The students, mostly archaeology majors and minors, received ten units of university credit for the summer’s work, the first-time scholastic credit had been given although a similar student expedition was made last year. Dr. Cummings expressed the greatest of satisfaction with the work of the student assistants and voiced his hope of annual summer trips to nearby ruins. Using undergraduate assistance for units of credit is a plan unique among American universities, but following its successful application by Dr. Cummings other universities will undoubtedly initiate similar courses from now on.

“Put in U. Museum

“Seventeen rooms were excavated, repaired, and all findings put in the University Museum. Indians originally built the present ruins some three hundred years ago, and indications are that little has been done to change them since that time. Dr. Cummings anticipated a great deal of new information about the early inhabitants of America from his findings in the Kinishba Ruins. Already, two rooms have been completely reconstructed; a great deal of tree-ring data was also gathered.”

Oct 12, 1934

“State Museum Gets Ledridge Images, Robes; Important Southwest Artifacts Include Jewelry, Art and Old China.” (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XXIV [8]:1):

“A part of the famous Ledridge collection<sup>121</sup> of southwestern artifacts including Chihuahua pottery, central American images, and crosses made by Conquistadores priests has been received by the Arizona state museum, Dr. Bryon Cummings said today.

“Ledridge, for many years a resident of El Paso, collected much Mexican and Chihuahua material of archaeological importance during his life. When he died last year, it was found that the bulk of this collection went to two aged sisters, who offered it for sale, not, however, without giving the Arizona state museum an opportunity to select certain pieces it needed to fill out its own accumulation.” Other items in the Ledridge group included early church vestments, jewelry, examples of Indian and Mexican art, and old china.

“The collection, just arrived at the museum, will not be exhibited for awhile as it must first be cataloged and cased.”

Oct 16, 1934

“State Museum Gets Rare African Loom.” (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XXIV [9]:1): “From the tropical grass hut of a Sudan native, comes the latest addition to the state museum. It is a rare African hand loom, a presentation of Dr. R. H. Forbes, dean emeritus of the College of Agriculture.

“Dr. Forbes, who has spent much time in Africa as an agricultural expert, acquired the curiosity while employed by the French in the Sudan country.

“The implement is hewn from rough timber, and has four upright poles, reinforced with cross pieces for a framework. In one end a crude plank serves as a seat, while the actual weaving apparatus is suspended from a pulley attached to the center of the top. The native uses both head and feet in manipulation of the machine which has long been used by the primitive people of Africa for weaving cloth.

“The loom is especially valuable to the museum as a means of comparing the work of the African negroes with that of the local Indians.”

- Oct 23, 1934 "University Gets Mexican Relics." (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XXIV [11]:1):  
 "Necklaces of stone, pendants of shell, turquoise and jadeite blades, pottery, copper bells, and obsidian blades come to the university in a collection of ancient Mexican relics from the Edward Ledright collection of El Paso.  
 "The pendants, of shell with turquoise inlay, were apparently fashioned with flint tools and bored with a needle of cactus spine. The pottery, mostly polychrome ware, is crudely fashioned into human and animal forms which were associated with religious ceremonies. For ordinary use, the pottery was made in the conventional polychrome design. Small, carefully carved human images which served as prayer offerings show the nature of their religion.  
 "The prehistoric pueblo people who have left these things for us to study, inhabited what is now Chihuahua, Mexico. They are similar to the ancient Egyptians in their workmanship."
- Nov-Dec 1934 Excavates in McEuen Cave, Safford Valley (Bostwick  
 2006:156-158).
- Spring, 1935 tries, unsuccessfully, to have new AZ antiquities law passed.
- Apr 1935 in report on work at Kinishba for 1934, he states that, "this pueblo  
 is  
 worthy of being made a perpetual monument."
- Apr 29, 1935 in Santa Fe at AAAS meetings with students.<sup>122</sup>
- May 1935 publishes "The Archaeology of the Southwest." *The Kiva* 1(1):1-2.
- May 1935 publishes "Primitive Man in America." *The Kiva* 1(1):2-3.<sup>123</sup>
- May 15, 1935 *Designs on the Prehistoric Pottery of Arizona* by Eleanor Parker Clarke published posthumously as *U of A Bull.* V(4), Soc. Sci. Bull. No. 9.
- May 23, 1935 applies for permit to continue to use it as an "outdoor laboratory" for the training of anthropology students.

- May 29, 1935 Smoki Museum opens in Prescott.
- 1935 *The Kiva* is launched.
- 1935 publishes "Arizona Advances." *The Museologist* No. 2:7.
- 1935 Cummings publishes "Old Fort Lowell Park." *The Kiva* 1(1).
- Jun 1935 Doris L. Harvey MA Thesis: *The Pottery of the Little Colorado Culture Area*.
- Jun 1935 Helen Forsberg MA Thesis: *A Study of the Skeletal Remains from the Pueblos of Kinishba and Tuzigoot in Arizona*.
- Jun 1935 Fletcher Anderson Carr MA Thesis: *The Ancient Pueblo Culture of Northern Mexico*.
- Jun 6, 1935 Jesse Nusbaum, Consulting Archaeologist to the Sec. of Interior, "earnestly recommend[s]" renewal of Cumming's Kinishba permit and favors having Apache laborers assigned to him.
- Jun 10-Aug 18 1935 field school at Kinishba for 6 graduate & 18 undergraduates; plus 10-27 Apache workmen, June 20 to Sep 6.
- Jun 16, 1935 Cummings reports to Nusbaum that he has heard that an appropriation of \$3000 was approved for Kinishba to hire Apaches to work restoring the pueblo.<sup>124</sup>
- Jun 18, 1935 Permit for Kinishba granted with proviso that "no grave or burial ground abandoned less than 300 years before may be investigated without permission of the governing council of the Indians involved."
- Summer 1935 For an account of the move of collections from the Stadium to the new ASM museum building, erected at a cost of \$88,000, see Haury 2004b:142.
- Aug 1, 1935 "Interior of Arizona State Museum." (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XXV [1]:1, 8): [exterior picture on p. 8]:

“The new Arizona State Museum building at the University of Arizona, will provide for 17,000 square feet of exhibit space in its main display room, 140 by 75 feet, according to architect’s plans.

“To be constructed south of the main university drive and facing the present library building near the East Third street entrance, the new state museum will much resemble the library in exterior appearance. The façade will have three high arches supported by two pillars and building walls, and with arched windows throughout the upper stories. The exterior finish will be red brick with terra cotta trim and tile roof, in harmony with the library and other campus buildings.

“The first floor of the museum will stand half under and half above ground, and houses the offices of Dr. Byron Cummings, curator of the museum and head of the university department of archaeology, and members of the department’s faculty and museum staff. On this floor, there will be a large seminar-library, a large lecture or assembly room, two class rooms, a large laboratory, dark rooms for photographic development, a preparation room where exhibits may be put in order, large storage quarters, wash rooms and halls.

“Access to the exhibit room from the outside will be provided by impressive steps of stained concrete. The visitor will step into the large room, the ceiling 18 feet above and overhanging a mezzanine floor nine-feet above the main floor, the latter containing exhibit booths. The main floor and mezzanine will be unbroken by interior walls; but, back-to-back show cases will serve as partitions forming three-sided rooms, in the center of which will be tables where exhibits may be placed for examination. The center of the main exhibit room will be a deep well, and from the mezzanine the visitor may look down upon the entire floor. Side lighting will come from windows on both the main and mezzanine floors.”

Aug 1, 1935

“Curators Named For Museum Here.” (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XXV [1]:1):

“Pointing the development of the Arizona State Museum at the University of Arizona toward the ultimate-end of functioning as a noteworthy educational museum, Dr. H. L. [Homer Leroy] Shantz, president of the university, has appointed a staff of four

curators of respective fields to serve under Dr. Byron Cummings director, and present curator of archaeology.

“The new curators are: geology: Dr. R. J. Leonard, professor of geology; botany, A. A. [Andrew Alexander] Nichol [1895-1961], assistant professor of botany; zoology, Dr. C. T. [Charles Taylor] Vorhies [1879-1949], professor of zoology; anthropology, Dr. J. H. Provinse [1897-1965], assistant professor of anthropology.”

- Sep 27, 1935 “Museum Obtains Mexican Pottery; Early Collection is Excavated by Carl [Avriette] Moosberg.”<sup>125</sup> (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XXV [4]:3):  
 “Four new collections of early Indian pottery received by the archaeology department early in the summer are now on display in the college museum after being mounted by Dr. Byron Cummings, director.  
 “The largest collection, pottery of the Chihuahua, came on an indefinite loan from R. D. Pearce,<sup>126</sup> Columbus, N. M., and includes more than 150 valuable pieces.” [second column missing].
- Fall 1935 A group of students at the University of AZ organize the Arizona Archaeological Society with Byron Cummings as sponsor (*The Kiva* 3[2]:7).
- Fall 1935 Archaeology class does excavations at the Redington ballcourt and Bayles ruin, San Pedro River Valley.
- Oct 1935 publishes “Prehistoric Pottery of the Southwest.” *The Kiva* 1(2):1-8.
- Oct 19, 1935 Cummings writes brief report on work at Kinishba.
- Nov 1, 1935 Cummings publishes “‘Wild Arizona’ and Proud of It.” *The Arizona Alumnus* 13(2):1-2.
- Nov 15, 1935 Cummings writes to Hon. Isabella Greenway, US Representative for Arizona, explaining his work at Kinishba and sending his 1935 report.<sup>127</sup>

- Nov 15, 1935 Cummings writes to Donner, with Greenway letter, asking, "Do you suggest any other move that I should make?"
- Nov 19, 1935 "Ancient Indians Play Basketball." (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XXV [17]:1).
- Nov 26, 1935 "Cummings Heads Trip to Mexico." (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XXV [17]:1):  
 "Dr. Byron Cummings, head of the archaeology department, will take members of the archaeology seminar class to Mexico on a field trip over the Thanksgiving days.  
 "The group will cross the border at Nogales, going to Magdalena, Santa Ana, La Playa, Pitiquito and Cabarca. If enough time is left, they will continue on to Point Libertad on the Gulf of Lower California. They will work at the Trincheras ruins near Santa Ana and at the ruins near La Playa. The group will camp at night.  
 "Those taking the trip are Richard Aldrich, Stanley Boggs, Mr. and Mrs. Paul K. Dayton, Mr. and Mrs. [Harry] T. Getty, W. A. [William Arnaman] Duffen [1907-2010], Carr Tuthill, Ruth Arntzen, Lita Paul, Mabel MacCamond, A.T. Alberdine, Grace [Marietta] Eaton,<sup>128</sup> Courteney Reader, Alfred Peterson, E. T. [Edward Tattnell] Nichols [III] [1882-1942], Barbara Moore, David Jones, C. W. Gillan, Paul Ezell, Mildred Bringhurst, Max Ayre, George Bradt and Dr. Cummings."
- Nov 29, 1935 Nusbaum criticizes Cummings for failure to submit report for 1935 work at Kinishba.
- Dec 15, 1935 First presentation of the new ASM building to the public.<sup>129</sup>
- Dec 17, 1935 "Elephant Leg Bone Donated To U. Museum; Found by Gravel Pit Worker In San Pedro Valley; Weighs 106 lb." (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XXV [24]:1):  
 "Coming only a few hours before the official opening of the new state museum building, a 106-lb. imperial elephant leg bone was turned over to the museum late yesterday afternoon."  
 "The huge 48-inch mammoth bone, dating from Pleistocene time, was unearthed in a gravel pit last week by O. H. Lelvig, employee of the Apache Powder company, on that company's property in the San Pedro valley.

“Dr. Byron Cummings, director of the museum, said the bone was the largest of its kind he had ever seen. He estimated its age as probably around 50,000 years, but added there was a possibility that it might be even a half million years old.

“The newly acquired prize will be among the first of the specimens to be installed in the new building, Dr. Cummings announced, and will be given an honor place.

“Further excavation in the San Pedro valley to unearth the remainder of the mammoth’s skeleton will be made by Dr. Cummings as soon as the moving to the new building is completed. He is certain that the remainder of the prehistoric creature’s skeleton is buried in the gravel pit and that he can recover it.

“When it was turned over to the museum, the bone, greyed by the thousands of years, filled the entire back seat of a modern car with its ponderous bulk. The Imperial elephant is one of the two species of mammoths that roamed over Arizona a quarter of a million years ago, Dr. Cummings explained.”

Xmas 1935

Collections moved to the new ASM building.

Jan 1, 1936

*Two Pueblo Ruins in West Central Arizona* by Spicer and Caywood published as *U of A Bull* VII(1), Soc. Sci. Bull. No. 10.

Jan 7, 1936

“*Shantz Resigns University Presidency*” (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XXV [25]:1).

Jan 7, 1936

“*Museum Moves Into Quarters In Newly Completed Building.*” (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XXV [25]:1):

“As the old quarters of the Arizona State museum became merely a large empty space under the stadium steps, the new quarters hummed with increased activity.

“Downstairs, people in the storeroom checked and catalogued material as it was brought in. Pottery in need of repairs was taken to the preparation room or the students’ laboratory and left to be made presentable for exhibition. Books were arranged on the shelves of the seminary library. Desks and furniture took their place in the offices of Byron Cummings, museum director, and his associates of the archaeology department. On the whole ground floor only the classrooms,

their chairs arranged in neat rows, new chalk before clean blackboards, were closed and quiet waiting for the students Monday would bring.

“Upstairs, the arranging of displays went forward rapidly without confusion. Here, Dean Cummings quietly supervised a small group of students from the archaeology department who had turned over the greater part of their vacation to help him effect the move. The placing of the exhibits proceeded according to plan.

“At the right of the entrance was placed the exhibit of Southwestern archaeology. This age as it proceeds along the right wall until it ends in the opposite corner with an exhibit from ancient Mexico.

“On the left went the ethnological display of the Southwest Indian. A separate alcove was set aside for the work of each tribe: Navajo, Apache, Hopi, Pima and Papago, and modern Mexico. In this manner, Mexico old and new is separated only by a stairway at the far end of the room.” “The balcony which is on three sides of the two-story exhibit hall is also used for display. Along the left wall are geological and natural history exhibits. On the right is a “war corner” for weapon display. On this side also went material from the Pacific Island, ancient Egypt, Asia, African material, Greek, and Roman, with Spanish colonial at the end of the line. Indian baskets were hung as a frieze around the walls and brilliant Indian rugs from the balcony rail.”

- |                         |  |
|-------------------------|--|
| Jan 1936                | Cummings publishes “The Bride of the Sun.” <i>The Kiva</i> 1(5):1-4.   |
| Feb 26, 1936            | Cummings receives new permit to work at Kinishba.  |
| Mar 1936                | Cummings with Mrs. Mertice Buck Knox, buys the Bert and Ella [G.] Orr <sup>130</sup> Ranch, 12 miles west of Hayden, AZ, for use as a field station. |
| Mar 1936                | Cummings publishes “Navajo Sand Paintings.” <i>The Kiva</i> 1(7):1-2.  |
| Easter Vacation<br>1936 | Field trip to Chihuahua, Mexico: left Tucson on Good Friday with 19 students; went to Olla Cave, Casas Grandes, "pig ranch ruin,"                    |

- Apr 1936  
the members of the Arizona Archaeological Society initiated as the
- Gamma chapter of Mu Alpha Mu. The 15 charter members were Richard Lewis Aldrich, Gertrude Frances Hill, Walter F. Armbruster, David John Jones, Jr., Ruth M. Arntzen, Esther Mahoney, Barbara Moore, Stanley H. Boggs, Courtney Reeder, William A. Duffen, Byron Cummings, Victor Rose Stoner, Clara Lee Tanner, Frances V. Halladay, Maynme Yount, Mary Jane Hayden, and Gordon C. [Cortis] Baldwin (*The Kiva* 3[2]:7; *The Desert* 1939:218).
- May 24, 1936 Work plan for 1936 calls for budget of \$10,032.00, including \$5000 for new custodian's quarters, storerooms, a laboratory, and museum building.
- May 1936 William Arnaman Duffen MA Thesis: *Development of Human Culture in the San Pedro River Valley*.
- May 1936 Esther Newberg Mahoney MA Thesis: *The Development and Classification of Chihuahua Pottery*.
- May 1936 Richard Lewis Aldrich MA Thesis: *A Survey of Prehistoric Southwestern Architecture*.
- May 1936 Stanley Harding Boggs MA Thesis: *A Survey of the Papago. People*
- May 1936 Martha Jean McWhirt [Pinkley] MA Thesis: *Incised Decoration in the Prehistoric Pottery of the Southwest*.
- May 1936 Ruth Miller Arntzen MA Thesis: *The Influence of Prehistoric Religious Ceremonies Upon the Living Indian Tribes of the Southwest*.
- May 1936 Gordon Randolph Willey MA Thesis: *A Survey of Methods and Problems in Archaeological Excavation; with Special Reference to the Southwest*.
- Jun 8-Sep 5, 1936 at Kinishba; Field School, Jun 10-Aug 17; 20 Apache workmen supplied by E. C. W.<sup>131</sup>

- Aug 7-23, 1936 Northern field trip to Petrified Forest, Chaco Canyon, Aztec, Mesa Verde, Bluff, Betatakin, Keetseel, Navajo Mtn, Rainbow Bridge, Moenkopi, Hoteville, Hopi villages (MS 200, Folder 48).
- Sep 25, 1936 "Archaeology Group Finds Prehistoric Ruins" (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XXVI [1]:1):
- "Dr. Byron Cummings announces several changes and additions in the museum, including numerous interesting new exhibits, and the introduction of a plaster-model project.
- "Mr. Gordon C. [Cortis] Baldwin has been appointed assistant director of the museum. Student assistants on the staff, selected from the group of archaeology majors, are: Miss Jane Bush, Clarence Cole, and Alfred Peterson, A.B.
- "Among the new material acquired by the museum since last spring is found an elaborate Hopi wedding dress, and significant wedding sash. These were presented by Lorenzo Hubbell. Dr. Cummings brought with him from Kinisba a group of beautifully colored ceremonial drums, rattles, and other objects. Miss Doris Howatt<sup>132</sup> offered sixty pieces of modern Mexican pottery and basketry.
- "From the ruins at Pecos, New Mexico, came twelve ancient pottery articles in an excellent state of preservation. Mrs. L. C. Caldwell, of Prescott, presented a rare collection of Indian arrow heads and shell jewelry found near Prescott. From the eastern part of the United States the museum secured several household articles from colonial times, and a prehistoric stone axe head found in Kentucky. Mrs. [Mertice] Knox of Los Angeles, gave an ancient effigy pottery vessel and an exquisitely carved gourd from British Honduras.
- "With the aid of the art department of W. P. A., the museum is sponsoring the making of a number of plaster models for use in the archaeology rooms and the museum. Mr. Arthur Lozaroff [b. ca. 1905], formerly with the Field Museum in Chicago, and head model maker of a large Los Angeles firm, is now working on different forms of the ancient pit houses.
- "It is planned to make plaster models of the many house types through the successive cultural stages of the southwestern Indians. This work started Monday, and will not be on display for some time.

“Dr. Cummings has in mind an interesting project to be carried out some time in the future. He hopes to build a reproduction of an Indian Kiva, or pit house behind the museum. This will be done either with the aid of the WPA art department, or as a student project.”

Fall 1936

Cummings at Hodges site<sup>133</sup> with student class; Carl Miller supervises excavation of 31 houses (Bostwick 2006:159).

Oct 9, 1936

“Museum Acquires Old Hopi Curios” (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XXVI [5]:1):

“Dr. Byron Cummings, director of the state museum and dean of the archaeology department, obtained two valuable Hopi Indian relics for the museum this summer. The Hopi chief at Oraibi, Te-wa-quap-ti-wa, gave him a musical instrument that is used in several of the ceremonial dances. A Hopi wedding robe and sash were obtained from Lorenzo Hubble [sic], a trader at Oraibi.

“The musical instrument is made of a gourd, decorated to represent a duck. A notched stick is drawn over the scapula of a goat and resounds in the gourd to make a sound similar to that of a duck.

“The wedding robe, a blanket dress, and the sash are made of pure white native cotton. This cloth is spun and woven by the bride and is worn by her for the wedding ceremony. It is not worn again unless she becomes a priestess of her clan. Then it is embroidered with the symbols of that clan and worn for ceremonies.”

Oct 27, 1936

“Burgess President; Dean [Paul] Burgess Chosen, But May Not Accept Position; Regents Ask Budget Raise.” (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XXVI [10]:1).

Oct 1936

Cummings works with Paul C. Keefe,<sup>134</sup> AZ State Senate, to introduce a bill to establish a Department of State Parks and Monuments.

Nov 1936

publishes “Shall Arizona Save and Preserve Her Heritage?” *The Kiva* 2(2):5-8.

- Nov 1936 Cummings goes to Globe to tell Haury of his retirement and to inquire about Haury's interest in returning to U of A as Department Head.<sup>135</sup>
- Late Nov 1936 Jesse Nusbaum inspects work at Kinishba (Welch 2007, 2013).
- Dec 11, 1936 "Dr. Cummings Asks Law To Protect Ruins; Desires Legislature To Act To Help State Museum, by Elise Barry" (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XXVI [21]:1):  
 "An appeal to the people of Arizona to ask their representatives in the state legislature to help enact a law that will save the "rich inheritance in prehistoric ruins and relics in the state from commercial greed and the ignorant seekers for souvenirs" was made by Dr. Byron Cummings, dean of the archaeology department, in the last issue of 'The Kiva,' a periodical published by the Arizona state museum.  
 "There is a state law making it a misdemeanor for anyone to excavate ruins without first securing the approval of the archaeological branch of the university, but since nearly all of the ruins are located on federal or private lands, and there has been no provision made for enforcing the law, it has done little good, he said.  
 "Instances are cited in the article of noted archaeologists who have removed from Arizona many valuable relics, saying that the material belongs to the great museums of the east where thousands of visitors can see them. 'How can the stone-implements, the baskets, and the pottery found in these homes of ancient people tell their full story correctly separated far from the environment in which they were produced,' Cumming asked.  
 "We are willing to share our history with the world and let it fit into its niche in the wonderful story of the development of the first Americans; but we want the citizens of the rest of the United States to realize that even the baby state of Arizona has some rights that her big brothers and sisters are bound to respect.  
 "Many ruins have been completely destroyed by winter visitors and even by the men in the CCC camps who hunt relics as a pastime, he further states."
- Dec 12, 1936 Haury writes to Emil Richert Riesen,<sup>136</sup> Dean of Liberal Arts at the University of Arizona, that he had discussed with the Gladwins

his taking a position at the University as head of the Department of Archaeology and of the ASM.<sup>137</sup>

- Dec 14, 1936 Riesen replies to Haury saying that in a conversation with Cummings who agreed that the same person should head the Department and the Museum; about hiring Haury, Cummings said, "Entirely spontaneously and without any suggestions from me he stated that you would be the logical man to come."<sup>138</sup>
- Dec 15, 1936 "Robert E. Tally, President of University Board of Regents for Past 10 Years, Is Dead; Tally Was Also Prominent Arizona Mining Engineer; Rites in Prescott; Masonic Order Will Be in Charge of Services There." (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XXVI [22]:1).
- Mar 9, 1937 Riesen reports to Haury that, "The Regents yesterday voted to place all men over 70 who are capable of some services on half pay & half time appointments. This includes Dr. Cummings.... Burgess'<sup>139</sup> idea is that we should assign Dr. Cummings the task of writing up his past field work, etc."<sup>140</sup>
- Mar 26, 1937 Students and friends meet to protest Cummings' replacement as Director of ASM.
- Mar 27, 1937 *Tucson Citizen* supports Cummings in editorial.
- Mar 25, 1937 Haury tells Riesen that the newspaper accounts "strikes me as a flash in the pan" but that neither President Burgess nor the Regents have "made me a formal offer."<sup>141</sup>
- Mar 27, 1937 Riesen sends Haury a newspaper clipping on the "Cummings-Haury succession controversy." "It's like the fates in Greek Tragedy, you know, & there's no use doing much about it! In fact, the best think is to ignore it in public."<sup>142</sup>
- Mar 29-31, 1937 Cummings and students, including Grace Eaton, Jan Burton, Paul Ezell, and Thomas Hale, excavate Stone House Ruin (AHS, CP29, Box 6A, F 12: Jan Burton dis. 1st jar; Ezell, Grace Eaton excav. Burial 4; & Hale in Rm 2; Hammond & Maquis).

- Mar 30, 1937 Riesen writes Haury that, "Dr. Burgess knows your conviction that the laboratory use of the Museum for the Department of Archaeology would be almost completely annulled were the two to be under separate administration. You are aware that Dr. Burgess and I agree with you in that opinion."<sup>143</sup>
- Mar 31, 1937 *Tucson Citizen* even more strongly supports Cummings in editorial: "Ripe knowledge is the fruit of ripe years." And, quoting Shakespeare's King Lear, "How sharper than a serpent's tooth to have a thankless child."
- Easter 1937 Cummings with students visited a large circular pithouse village north of Peoria, AZ and then on Black Mesa, near Cordes, AZ, excavating Stone Cabin and Brookline Mine Ruins.<sup>144</sup>
- Apr 2, 1937 Haury writes to Gladwin that, "I have been terribly disappointed and chagrined by Dean's actions of the past week. The old warhorse has cut loose with every artifice he knows, bringing on a flood of sob-stuff and sentiment against his retirement from the Museum." He went on to say that, "It is humiliating to me that this has drawn out so long, that I should have been responsible for bringing in this disrupting note in [Gila] Pueblo affairs this winter and spring. Both of you have been extremely generous throughout the whole matter."<sup>145</sup>
- Apr 3, 1937 Gladwin replies to Haury saying he is "terribly sorry" that Haury was still "a storm center in the Cummings fiasco." He also said that "I have seen some of the Editorials describing the old badger's activities and for pure poppy-cock they are in a class by themselves. Have you thought of suggesting that he might be mounted as an exhibit, and so retain his connection with the Museum? Joking aside, I would strongly advise that you keep out of it as much as you can."<sup>146</sup>
- Apr 4, 1937 Constitution and By-laws for Hohokam Museum Association adopted; motto is "Truth Leads Men."
- Apr 10, 1937 Cummings requests from Sec. of Interior Harold Ickles that National Monument status be granted to Kinishba.*

- Apr 26, 1937 Haury writes to Gladwin that "On Saturday, at the end of a two-day session, the Board of Regents finally reached a decision as the retirement plan and the new appointments effective next year. Cummings was relieved of all administrative work and the Department but was given a one-year contract to keep the Museum at half-time. He is to have nothing to do with students and it is definitely understood that he will be out completely on half-time next year to write and that the Museum then falls to me. Burgess called me during the session to ask if I would accept under these conditions and I replied that I would. The Regents then appointed me as the Head of the Department as Associate Professor." He then tendered his formal resignation from Gila Pueblo, effective September 1, 1937, when his duties at the University would begin.<sup>147</sup>
- Apr 29, 1937 Haury writes Cummings, saying "Word has just reached me that the Regents have appointed me to the Department beginning next fall. I am very pleased that you recommended me to this position and I shall accept it happily" (Emil W. Haury Papers, ASM).
- May 7, 1937 *"Atkinson Chosen Prexy as Burgess Quits; New Man Will Take Job In Fall; Burgess to Resume Aggie Deanship Sept. 1" (AZ Wildcat, Vol. XXVI [45]:1).*
- May 17, 1937 Cummings elected Honorary President of AAHS.
- May 18, 1937 Nusbaum recommends continuance of permit and funding for Apache labor, but against building a museum and custodian's quarters and expresses skepticism about Monument status.<sup>148</sup>
- Jun 1937 [Mayne] Linda Young Guenther MA Thesis: *Gila Polychrome: The Origin and Development of Polychrome Pottery in the Gila Valley Drainage Area.*
- Jun 1937 Margaret Whiting Murray MA Thesis: *The Development of Form and Design in the Pottery at Kinishba.*
- Jun 1937 Alfred Peterson MA Thesis: *Development of Design on the Hohokam Red-on-buff Pottery.*

- Jun 1937                    The Reverend Victor Rose Stoner MA Thesis: *The Spanish Missions of the Santa Cruz Valley*.
- Jun 8-Sep 5 1937        Field school at Kinishba<sup>149</sup> was conducted Jun 10-Aug 17; 20 Apache workman provided by CCC funds for the Indian Service;<sup>150</sup> Gordon C. Baldwin assistant director.
- Jun 8, 1937              Haury writes to Kidder, saying, "Our mutual friend at Tucson raised merry hell for a while, but that has blown over. As a sop, he was given the museum for another year after which time it is supposed to come to me. I have been getting along very well with him of late and, unless he refuses me admittance to the museum, I anticipate no trouble. The name of the department has been changed to Anthropology and some changes in the curriculum have been made which, in my opinion, will improve it considerably. I realize very well that it will be a tough job in Tucson, but I do feel that there is an opportunity there and I intend to make the best of it. It will mean a great deal to me if the move has your paternal blessing in spite of the conversation we had last November."<sup>151</sup>
- Jun 1937                    *The Desert Magazine*, BA degrees in Archaeology  
Gertrude Frances Hill  
Kathleen Patricia Love  
Edward Nichols [III]
- July 1, 1937              Emil Walter Haury assumes duties as head of the department of archaeology as Associate Professor; Haury then for the first time sees the ASM budget, which was a paltry \$6674, a third of which was consigned to Cummings as his half-time salary. In his annual reports to the UA he began a steady drumbeat of requests for more funding (Haury 2004b:160).
- Fall 1937                  Cummings in Ireland with Anna Child Bird; sent by her to Egypt later.
- Oct 5, 1937              *Arizona Daily Star*, October 5, 1937 (newspaper clipping in the Emil W. Haury BioFile, UASCL). Haury in Charge of U. A. Pithouse.

“The University ruin consisting of lands northeast of Tucson on which are pueblo and pithouse dwellings of ancient Indians, was yesterday placed by President Alfred Atkinson under the direction of Dr. Emil Haury, head of the anthropology department. The buildings and grounds at the ruin were placed under the care of William Bray, University of Arizona superintendent of buildings and grounds.

“The land on which the ruins stand was given the University of Arizona about 1933 by Mrs. Dorothy A. Knipe to be preserved for posterity and used as a working laboratory for anthropology students.”

- Nov 10, 1937      Initiation into the Gamma chapter of Mu Alpha Nu was done for Florence Connolly, Grace Eaton, Edward Hall, Wilson Miller, Roland Richert, Albert Schroeder, Emily Watkins and Arnold Withers, all students in the department of anthropology at the University of AZ (*The Kiva* 3[3]:8).
- Winter 1937      Hohokam Museum Association organized to assist the Arizona State Museum; it becomes a support group for Cummings' work at Kinishba.
- 1937              Eric Reed for NPS inspects Kinishba.<sup>152</sup>
- Jan 6, 1938      *Arizona Daily Star* (newspaper clipping, Emil W. Haury BioFile, UA SCL), January 6, 1938. “Haury Reports Rich Discovery; Important Anthropological Data Gained When La Playa Opened.  
                          “The most spectacular terraced hillside of a prehistoric Indian village, the uncovered homes at La Playa of food gathering ancients and the definite cultural and racial relationships of the Papago and Soba Indians of Mexico were found by a scientific party that recently returned to Tucson.  
                          “The group was guided on the Mexico trip by Harry [J.] Karnes [sic: Karnes] of Nogales and was composed of Dr. Emil W. Haury, head, and Norman Gable [sic: Gabel] instructor in the University of Arizona anthropology department; Dr. Russell Ewing of the history department and Albert Schroeder, graduate student and Phoenix WPA archaeology project worker.  
                          “Dr. Haury said yesterday that the party visited La Playa, which has been opened by erosion and ‘we were interested

because of its vast size, the thousands of stone meal-grinders which showed that the people were primarily food gatherers." At Las Trincheras they found the terraced hillsides, 'undoubtedly the most spectacular of this type,' which resemble those already located on the Papago Indian reservation. Dr. Haury believes the terracing was for convenience in house building rather than for purposes of defense or agriculture.

"The party went to Altar, Pitiquito and Caborca and made a journey to San Valentin, the most southwestern of the missions in the Kino chain.

"Dr. Haury said they were particularly interested in the native culture left by the Soba Indians, who are directly related to the Papagos although extinct today. The Sobas were the most southerly branch of the Papagos and it may be possible that today's Indians on the American reservations are descendants of branches of the Sobas who migrated to the north. Dr. Haury said there seem to be no differences in the cultures of the two branches, as nearly as it is now possible to compare them. There are descendant Sobas probably still living in Mexico, but today they are called Papagos."

Feb 15, 1938 Cummings notified by President Atkinson that he has been made Director Emeritus of ASM, effective July 1, 1938, on half salary. This position was continued to his death in 1954.

Feb 15, 1938 "Museum Director, Law Dean Will Retire, Says Board of Regents; Oliver's Position Still Unfilled; Plans for Stadium, Health Service Discussed." (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XXVII [30]:1):

"Dr. Byron Cummings, director of the Arizona state museum for the past 22 years, will retire from active work July 1 and turn over to a former pupil, Dr. Emil Haury, the directorship of an institution which is almost entirely the product of his own work. The board of regents yesterday made Dr. Cummings dean emeritus of the museum, and gave Dr. Haury the active directorship. Dr. Cummings retired from teaching and from the department headship a year ago, but had retained the director's position.

"Dr. Cummings came here from the University of Utah in 1915, taking over the duties of museum director, professor of archaeology, Latin and Greek. After his retirement, he will

continue his archaeological work, completing the excavation and restoration of Kinishba ruins on the Whiteriver Indian reservation, which he started several years ago.

“Arizona Graduate.

“The new director, Dr. Haury, was graduated by the University of Arizona in 1927, after studying in the field of anthropology under Dr. Cummings. He received a master of arts degree at the university the following year, and earned his degree of doctor of philosophy at Harvard. He taught at the university one year before going to Harvard, and was an associate of Dr. Douglass in tree ring work in 1929-30. He was connected with the privately endowed Gila Pueblo at Globe as assistant director when he resigned to accept the appointment as head of the department of anthropology at the university last year.

“Another of the university’s “nine old men,” Dean Samuel [Marks] Fegtly [1867-1947] of the college of law, was also placed on a half-time basis by the regents. He will be succeeded by Dr. James Byron McCormick as dean of the law college. Dr. Fegtly was the ninth of the group, which included one woman, to be placed on retirement at the age of 70. He has been dean of the law college since 1925, and before that was head of the law school for six years. Dr. McCormick, who received his doctor of laws degree at Duck university, has been associated with the University of Arizona law college since 1926.....

“The board also accepted, besides that of [Coach Gerald Allen “Tex”] Oliver [1899-1988], resignations of Mrs. Mernice Murphy, agricultural extension; Leslie E. Hartley [1894-1979], fellow in education, and R. L. Blake, fellow in civil engineering....

[Murphy, who was appointed extensions editor on September 3, 1936, resigned December 29, 1937, to go to Phoenix in January: *Arizona Independent Republic*, December 29, 1937).]

Feb 16, 1938

Hohokam Museums Association held a reception and dinner in honor of both Cummings and Douglass at the El Conquistador Hotel at which over 300 persons attended. Speakers included Gen. Charles G. [Gates] Dawes, Dr. William T. Corlett (author of *Medicine-Man of the American Indian*), and Mrs. Anna Child Bird also invited Dr. E. P. [Edward Payson] Mathewson, Hubert d'Autremont, and Randolph Jenks for their suggestions for

museum work ("Hohokams Have Museum Plans", AAHS Archives, 1936-1937).

- Mar 1, 1938 "Rev. Stoner To Give Lecture; Talk is Under Auspices of [Hohokam] Museum[s] Association" (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XXVII [33]:1).
- Mar 1, 1938 "Wildcat Debators Honor Dr. Cummings Tomorrow" (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XXVII [33]:3).  
 "Dr. Byron Cummings, director of the Arizona state museum since 1916 who will retire from active duty this spring, will be the guest of honor at a university debator's banquet tomorrow evening at 6 o'clock in the university dining hall.  
 "Dr. Cummings has been the donor of the Leuing debate cups awarded each year to both junior college and varsity debaters. He will award eight cups to 1936-37 debaters at the dinner.  
 "... Selim Franklin who will represent Cummings' award holders of previous years; W. Arthur Cable who will speak on Cummings' contribution to the forensic work of the University; ... Dr. Cummings will make a response to Prof. Cable's address...."
- Mar 15, 1938 *Arizona Daily Star* (newspaper clipping, Emil W. Haury BioFile, UA SCL), March 15, 1938. Scientists May Seek Story of Ancient Man in Cavern; University Man Tells of Rampart Cave, Where Giant Sloth One Lived and Which May Hold Proof of Co-existence of Man Above Colorado River."  
 "..."
- Mar 18, 1938 "Dr. Cummings Lectures on Emerald Isle" (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XXVII [37]:2):  
 "A son of a son of the old son, Dr. Byron Cummings, director of the state museum, spoke on "Ireland, Past and Present" yesterday, St. Patrick's Day, at 8:15 p. m. in the agricultural auditorium.  
 "The lecture, fifth of the series sponsored by the Hohokam Museum[s] association, presented comparisons between old and modern Ireland. It was illustrated with movies taken by Dr. Cummings while in the Emerald Isle for a month last fall."

“Sketching ancient Irish history, Dr. Cummings showed pictures of such evidences as prehistoric tombs and monuments. Various facets of the life of old Erin were contrasted with the customs of today’s Irish—with a dash of politics thrown in.

“Hohokam afternoon at the museum will be held Sunday afternoon from 3 to 5 o’clock, with a special feature of Hopi ceremonial dances at 4 o’clock in room 108.”

Mar 22, 1938

“Archaeologists’ Puzzles Are Kinishba Ruin Remains” (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XXVII [38]:2): “A three-dimensional jigsaw puzzle, that’s what it is.

“To try the kind of brain teasers they play with in the museum, just transform one of your more difficult two or three-hour jigsaw puzzles into a poser that leaves the boundaries of a plane surface. Thus, instead of comfortably laying each piece into place on a flat table, you are forced to build up and out into the atmosphere, facing the difficulty of a new and almost unpredictable angle with each addition.

“Then break up some of the smaller pieces into very fine particles, roughen and chip the edges of all so they will seldom match each other, throw away a generous handful of those that look to be most necessary, toss in a few parts from the demon you had to give up the struggle with and start fitting the pieces together with glue and clamps—if you can find anything to start on.

“Using pieces that were made 800 years ago, and with no way of knowing what important ones were missing, members of the archaeology department are performing the arduous but fascinating task of reassembling the shattered remains of millennium-old pottery artifacts into their original beauty as examples of the art of an earlier civilization on this continent.

“Although excavations at the Kinishba ruins on the Whiteriver Indian reservation uncovered much else of interest and value to related science, broken bits of painted clay intrigued the archaeologists as usual—they are never satisfied—and spurred them on to reconstruction of ancient dishpans and soup bowls.

“Frederick [W.] Sleight,<sup>153</sup> 19, a freshman in archaeology, has almost used up all the available pieces in the rebuilding of a reddish-hued bowl, only to find that it will have several gaping

holes in it. Dr. Byron Cummings, director of the state museum, recently completed reconstruction of a large, superbly beautiful bowl of unique 'modernistic' design.

"Elated over the result of his work, an exceptional find in his field, Dr. Cummings observed that the horizontal bands of black blocks, each containing zigzag diagonal bars of white, which encircled the bowl, were 'different than anything else I have yet seen in old Indian art. Obviously, the entire bowl was first painted white, then certain portions were overlaid with black, and lastly the odd design was superimposed with white on the black.'

"The exquisite symmetry, the almost perfect balance and proportion of the modeling,' exclaimed the archaeologist, 'are such that only with delicate instruments and machines—and then with difficulty—could we make today what these ancient artists, using only the unaided eye and hand, created.'

"Sleight, of Mount Dora, Fla., has spent every afternoon of the past week trying to fit together all the pieces that were found of the bowl he is working on. Only a few remain, and he stated he will soon have those lined up. Dr. Cummings has only praise for the diligence and unerring eye of the student.

"These primitive puzzles have such discouraging features that they are guaranteed neither for completeness nor for accuracy of parts. The exhausted puzzler may, after many hours of patient work, find that that obstreperous piece belonged to some other dish.

"Coming here from Florida where he had had some experience in the reconstruction of Timica Indian pottery at the Rollins college museum, Sleight was attracted by the unequalled opportunities offered by the University of Arizona for archaeological work in the field.

"Many of the rebuilt Kinishba bowls have been placed in exhibit classes in the museum. They bear little resemblance to the haphazard piles of hardened clay that each sprang from. After fitting each piece into place, experts fill in the gaps caused by the local parts, and, if the design seems to be continuous, it is painted over the new portion to present the bowl as it originally appeared."

Mar 29, 1938

“U. Museum Holds Many Old Relics; Have Extensive Collection Of Apache’s Articles.” (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XXVII [39]:2):

“The most complete storehouse of southwestern Indian cultures, ancient and modern, is the Arizona state museum here at the university.

“With an extensive collection of Apache artifacts, the country’s finest display of prehistoric pottery, an enormous number of modern Indian baskets, outstanding displays of ancient textiles, and the only modern Navajo sand paintings in existence, the museum has become headquarters for the study of southwestern anthropology.

“The museum is constantly outgrowing its storage limits as students of the university dig up Indian relics. Now housed in its now building near the main gate of the university campus, the museum displays hundreds of objects which formerly were stored in old corners of the stadium building.

“The museum is maintained as a part of the university. Students of anthropology may use priceless artifacts for their studies of prehistoric and present-day cultures. The museum also profits, for student excavation work has greatly aided in building up the collections, and many gifts have been received from former students. The Apache collection, which covers all phases of the tribe’s material culture from prehistoric times on, includes a fine display of basketry, pottery, types of clothing, bows and arrows, ceremonial materials including five complete headdresses used by priests, war clubs, musical instruments, games, types of food, and three baby cradles.

“Every known culture in the southwest from as early as 500 B. C. is found among the museum’s 23,000 rare articles. Most outstanding groups are the prehistoric pottery and textiles. Modern cultures are well represented, including a beautiful group of Navajo rugs, and the extremely rare Navajo sand paintings. Ordinarily sand paintings are destroyed between dawn and sunset, following an ancient Indian tradition.” “Among recent additions to the museum are four scale models of prehistoric buildings. Three of these are pit-houses, circular, transitional and rectangular, ranging from 500 to 110 A. D. The fourth is a subterranean ceremonial room or kiva. A life-sized statue of a typical Yaqui Indian, constructed here, has been placed in the museum.

“Other items of southwestern interest include thousands of objects covering a wide range. One large collection includes several thousand birds found in Arizona. The largest object in the museum, and the one of most interest to small-boy visitors, is probably the old stagecoach in the center of the museum floor. Originally used on the run from El Paso to Yuma, the coach dates back to 1880.”

Mar 29, 1938

“Hohokam Series Stars Native Birds.” (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XXVII [39]:2):

“Another of the weekly Hohokam afternoon of open house at the museum, Sunday, will feature a talk on “The Birds of Arizona” by Randolph Jenks at 4 o’clock in room 108.

“Jenks, who took two years of work at the university before graduating from Princeton, is teaching to the Desert School for Boys and taking graduate work here. His study under Dr. Charles T. [Taylor] Vorhies, professor of zoology, and his travels over New Mexico and Arizona in observation of bird life have qualified him to speak on that subject [and is] endorsed by Byron Cummings, director of the state museum.

“A special reception will be tendered museum visitors, Sunday afternoon from 3 to 5 o’clock, by a committee of the Hohokam museums association.”

Apr 5, 1938

“Mu Alpha Nu Maps Plans For National Convention.” (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XXVII [42]:3):

“A national convention of the local chapter of Mu Alpha Nu, a national honorary anthropological society, will be held at the university April 15 and 16. The speakers for the two-day program planned and plans for the entertainment of delegates have not yet been announced by chapter members here. A banquet, to be given on the evening of April 16, will terminate the convention.

“One of the most recent honorary organizations, Mu Alpha Nu, has only three chapters. The original chapter was founded at the University of Southern California, which has the Alpha chapter. A Gamma chapter was established here, and University of New Mexico has a Beta chapter.

“To plan for convention activities, members of Mu Alpha Nu will meet April at 7 p. m. in the campus museum building.”

- Apr 6, 1938 *Arizona Daily Star* (newspaper clipping, Emil W. Haury Bio File, UASCL), April 6, 1938. "Ancient Indians Played Hip Ball; Fast Rubber Pellet Used; 20 Towns Belonged to 'League', by Howard W. Blakeslee, Associated Press Science Editor."
- Apr 8, 1938 *"Impressive Program Ready For Formal Inauguration of President Atkinson Tuesday; Nation Sends Delegates To Installation Ceremonies; Lockwood Presides; Speeches, Lunch Tours Listed Among Activities."* (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XXVII [43]:1).
- Apr 8, 1938 "Archaeologist Makes Survey On Field Trip; Dr. Haury Leads Group to Papago Indian Reservation." (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XXVII [43]:1):
- "Marking another stride in an anthropological survey of the Papago Indian reservation Dr. E. W. Haury, head of the anthropology department, accompanied by eight staff members and students, made a week-end field trip into the Sells territory and, incidentally, climbed Baboquivari peak.
- "The survey, in which it is hoped that about 200 sites for future excavation will be charted, is being made, said Dr. Haury, to make possible a completely organized and efficient study of the early Papago people according to a wealth of evidence that is only waiting to be uncovered.
- "By gathering broken bits of pottery from each new site that is found—they are always to be seen on the surface of a run—the scientists will classify them according to types and, in that way, get a line on the various kinds of artifacts future excavations will be expected to unearth.
- "Ancient Ruins.
- "While little attempt has been made to date the ruins thus far located, the anthropologist is confident that were inhabited before the advent of Father Kino and over explorers.
- "The greatest aid, in fact almost our only help," stated Dr. Haury, "comes from old Papago tales which have persisted for many generations. Quite definite late time limits can be set only the ruins by the native word history of when each was destroyed by the Apaches. But only through investigation will be apt to disclose the entire age of each.

“Further work on the project will be done as the opportunity affords, as planned by the department, and all phases of interest in anthropological and archaeological research will be pursued.

“Those making the field trip with Dr. Haury were Harry T. Getty, instructor in anthropology; Norman E. Gabel, instructor in archaeology; and six students: William Duffen, Elizabeth B. Hagberg, Fred H. Scantling, Arnold M. Withers, Florence M. Connolly and Gertrude Hill.”

Apr 8, 1938

“Archaeological Project To Be Probed In Phoenix.” (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XXVII [43]:2):

“A meeting of state archaeological organizations will be held in Phoenix this week-end, under the call and direction of E. W. Haury, head of the anthropology department, to consider the possibility of a state-wide archaeological project to be backed by the works progress administration.

“At a conference of Dr. Vincenzo [M.] Petruzzo [1906-1991],<sup>154</sup> Washington D. C., administrative consultant for the WPA on archaeological projects, with Dr. Alfred Atkinson, university president, and Dr. Haury, Monday, Dr. Atkinson asked the anthropology head to confer with leading archaeologists of the state in an effort to correlate all Arizona work being done along that line into an efficient unit, best suited for the preservation of scientific results to aid future research.

“The Arizona State museum, on the campus, which would conduct the tentative project, will be represented by Dr. Haury at the Phoenix meeting of delegates from the Arizona State Teachers’ college at Flagstaff, the Museum of Northern Arizona in Flagstaff, Gila Pueblo of Globe, Pueblo Grande museum of Phoenix and the state university.

“Completion of excavation work at Tuzigoot ruin, near Clarkdale in Yavapai county, and present work at Beshbegowa, near Globe, are examples of WPA participation in individual Arizona archaeological projects. WPA labor in the new cooperative project would be balanced by the technical knowledge of its directors as contributing factors.

“On to Kinishba” will again be the summer slogan of Dr. Byron Cummings, who, in line with the university policy of old age retirement, will relinquish his long-held post as director of the

Arizona State museum July 1 to Dr. Emil W. Haury, who last fall became head of the department of anthropology, another old job of the "dean.

"Once more the "grand old man of archaeology" will head toward the famous ruin on the Whiteriver Indian reservation where he has conducted summer field classes for six preceding years—this time alone, for he is no longer a teacher.

"The 40 acres of eight groups of ruins in close proximity, now fenced off, while first called to the attention of the university by teachers from the Fort Apache school in 1931, was known as far back as the late '70s when soldiers from Fort Apache amused themselves by pothunting on the site.

"Present plans for the ruin, under the auspices of the United States Indian service, call for excavation of the first group of ruins and complete restoration of one-half of it, to as close an approximation as possible of its original condition when inhabited. The remainder of the area will be left untouched for the present.

"Dr. Cummings will leave for Kinishba April 18, to direct the work of a corps of Apache laborers, who will be furnished by the Indian service the same as formerly. He expects to be joined in June by John D. Fletcher of Providence, R. I., who took three years of work at the university, and possibly by two or three other students at the close of the school year.

"Hope was expressed by Dr. Cummings that Kinishba will one day become the foundation of an educational display, presenting an authentic and exhaustive picture of ancient Indian civilization by means of a competent working organization and a museum directed by the Indian service. The ruin is now, said the archaeologist, 'an easily accessible picture of living primitives,' lying in the midst of the Apache reservation.' Comprehension of the enormous size of the ruin can only be had by seeing the wealth of artifacts on display in the state museum that have been uncovered by six summers of work on only one of the eight groups. Beautiful pottery specimens from there have been assembled in jigsaw puzzle fashion by department members recently in the archaeological laboratory, and other museum treasures include stone and bone implements, utensils, jewelry and turquoise and shell pendants."

- Apr 10, 1938 Digs in Hinton Cave, 20 miles north of Ajo, AZ (Bostwick 2006:160).<sup>155</sup>
- Apr 12, 1938 "Wichtrich Chosen; U.A. Faculty Is Increased by Regents; A. E. Douglass Retired As Director of Observatory; Changes Are Made; Plans for Stadium Unit, University Budget Approved." (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XXVII [44]:1):  
 "The last of the university's "nine old men," Dr. A. E. Douglass, director of the Steward observatory, was removed from full-time active duty by the board of regents yesterday and Dr. E. F. Carpenter, head of the department of astronomy, was appointed to take his place. Dr. Douglass was made director emeritus of the observatory to serve half time at half pay.  
 "The regents also chose Dr. Byron F. McCormick to replace Dr. Samuel F. [Marks] Fegtly as dean of the college of law, and Dr. Fegtly was made dean emeritus of the law college, also to serve half time."
- Apr 29, 1938 "Faculty Members, Students Attend Science Meeting." (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XXVII [46]:3):  
 "AAAS Southwest section meetings in Albuquerque for four days of this week: ....  
 "Dr. Haury read a paper on the Mogollon culture, [Gordon C.] Baldwin on Kinishba pottery, [Roy] Lassiter [Jr.] on tree-ring work he did along the north rim of the Grand canyon, and [James L.] Giddings [Jr.] gave a paper on his tree-ring work in Alaska where he procured the 150 specimens of age-old spruce buried deep in silt beds which he brought to the university last fall for examination under the direction of Dr. A. E. Douglass, professor of Dendrochronology."
- Apr / May 1938 Cummings publishes "Kivas of the San Juan Drainage" in *The Kiva* 3(7-8):25-30.<sup>156</sup>
- Jun 1938 Mu Alpha Nu members include Byron Cummings (President), Frances Connolly Ned Hall, Clara Lee Tanner (Secretary), Albert Schroeder, Arnold Withers, William Duffen, Gertrude Hill, Frederick Scantling (Secretary), Grace M. Eaton (Treasurer) (*The Desert* yearbook, 1938, p. 236)

- Jul 1, 1938 Emil Haury assumes duties as Director of ASM and Cummings becomes Emeritus Director.
- Jul 4, 1938 Odd Halseth writes to Haury on letterhead of the Arizona Anthropological Association.<sup>157</sup>
- Sep 8, 1938 *Arizona Daily Star* (newspaper clipping, Emil W. Haury BioFile, UASCL), September 8, 1938. "Dr. E. W. Haury Is Back on Campus.  
 "Dr. Emil W. Haury, director of the state museum and head of the anthropology department at the University of Arizona, has returned to the campus. He taught in the summer course at the University of New Mexico in Jemez and following that attended a conference of southwestern archaeologists at Chaco canyon, Aug. 27-8-9.  
 "The scientist went to Durango, Colo., where Earl Morris, who is working for the Carnegie Institution, is opening a Basket Maker II cave. From there he went to Mesa Verde, then on to Dr. Paul Martin's camp near Ackmen, Colo., where Dr. Martin is digging for the Field Museum of Chicago. His last scientific trip before returning to Tucson was to Window Rock, Ariz."
- Sep 13, 1938 Long-time AAHS member, UA Spanish professor, and close friend of Estelle Lutrell, Anita Calneh Post dies in automobile accident near Blythe, CA, while en route for Tucson and the opening of the UA.
- Sep 22, 1938 Haury tells Kidder of award of \$73,000 by federal government to Arizona for a state-wide archaeology project that he will direct (Emil W. Haury Papers: Correspondence, ASM Library, University of AZ, Tucson).
- Sep 23, 1938 Haury writes to A. V. Kidder (Emil W. Haury Papers, ASM) that the federal government had approved \$73,000 for a state-wide [WPA] archaeological program.
- Sep 23, 1938 "Anita Post Leaves Two Scholarships; \$6000 To Provide for Music Education" (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XXVIII [1]:1).

Sep 27, 1938

“University Acts As Sponsor For Archaeology Project; Four Divisions To Receive Benefit of \$98,000 WPA Grant.” (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XXVIII [2]:1):

“The University of Arizona will act as sponsor for an \$89,000 WPA archaeology project recently granted by the state. The work will be divided into four divisions and will last for the next nine months.

“The first project is the Museum of Northern Arizona, near Winona, 20 miles east of Flagstaff, where an ancient ruin is known to exist. The Arizona state teacher’s college at Flagstaff will cooperate in this division which presents a mixture of cultures; special laboratory work and routine museum work.

“Beshbegowa, a ruin between Globe and Miami, will furnish another division to the project. Work has been going on at this spot for the last three years but is not complete.

“The third division will be at Phoenix where there will be extensive reconnaissance work in the Salt River valley which will include stratigraphic testing of ruins to give some idea of the sequences of culture.

“The allotment saved for the University of Arizona as the fourth division will be used in getting records on museum material up to date.”

Sep 30, 1938

“Haury To Head Committee for State Museum.” (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XXVIII [3]:1):

“A museum committee has been appointed by President Alfred E. Atkinson to determine the policies of both the state museum and the geological museum.” “The work is largely in the manner of deciding on the placement, display and arrangements of relics many of which are extremely valuable, and of deciding what is to be done with them.” “The committee appointed is as follows: Dr. Emil Haury, professor of anthropology; Dr. C. T. [Charles Taylor] Vorhies, professor of zoology; Dr. H. A. [Howard Archibald] Hubbard, professor of history; Dr. B. [Bert] S. Butler [1877-1960], professor of geology.”

Oct 28, 1938

“Indian Relics Will Be Shown Here Tomorrow.” (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XXVIII [11]:1):

“Ample guide services for parents who wish to inspect the university museum will be provided tomorrow from 9 a.m. until

5 p.m., Dr. Emil W. Haury, museum director, said today." "He also urged all parents to visit the museum which contains much of interest to newcomers to the Southwest. Of special importance are the collections of Indian relics dating back to the first centuries A.D. Visitors in the Southwest would also be interested in the models of kivas, ceremonial chambers of the early Pueblo Indians." "On display, too, is a giant Sequoia section presented last spring to the university by Dr. Andrew E. Douglass, director of the Steward observatory and founder of the ring-method of dating trees.

"The museum will also be open from 2 to 4 p.m. on Sunday for those unable to come tomorrow."

Nov 1938

Cummings publishes "Kinishba--the Brown House." *The Kiva* 4(1):1-4.

Dec 9, 1938

"Mu Alpha Nu Sale Sponsor for Paintings." (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XXVIII [20]:2):

"A sale of original Indian paintings from various pueblos is being sponsored this week in the museum by Mu Alpha Nu, national anthropology honorary society.

"Several of the paintings have been done by such well-known Indian artists as Chief Flying eagle of the Cheyenne tribe, Andy [Van] [Tsinajinne] [1916-2000] of the Navajos and Tonita Pena Pena [1893-1949] of the Cochiti pueblo in the Rio Grande district.

"Various phases of tribal ceremony are portrayed in such paintings as The Dance to the Rising Sun by Chief Flying Eagle in which the wives of the medicine men are taking part. Buffalo skulls in the foreground represent symbolically what was once used to inflict torture upon brave warriors.

"Other paintings by Chief Flying Eagle are The Coyote and the Fox; The Buffaloes; The torture Ceremony, and Clowns Shooting Buffaloes, which represents one of the most dramatic ceremonies of the animal dance.

"The Antelope Hunt and The Navajo Fire Dance by Tsinnejine [sic] and Squash Dance by Pena portray other phases of native Indian life.

"Among the other paintings on exhibition are: Wounded Buffalo by Allan Houser [1914-1994], Apache; Return of the Bear

Hunter by Quincy Tohoma [1921-1956], Navajo; War Bonnets and Jerkey in the Making by Chief Umpah of the Omaha tribe, and Santo Domingo Man and His Horses by Tony Tenorio of the Santo Domingo pueblo." "The paintings will be on exhibition in the museum until Sunday afternoon, according to Paul Ezell, president of Mu Alpha Nu. Those interested in purchase may obtain further information at the museum office."

- Jan 16, 1939 Haury writes Gladwin about an initiative by Odd Halseth to legalize the State WPA committee as an Arizona State Commission of Anthropology, appointed by the Governor.<sup>158</sup>
- Feb 17, 1939 "Weaving Is Subject of Lecturer; Rug Display is Feature of Amsden Talk in Museum." [for HMA] (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XXVIII [29]:1).
- Feb 17, 1939 "University Owns Only Indian Sand Paintings Existing; Six Pictures Made by Sam Chief, Indian Medicine Man, in 1918" (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XXVIII [29]:2).
- Feb 20, 1939 Haury tells Cummings that the APS awarded him a grant for half what he requested and asks Cummings for the loan of field equipment to help at Forestdale.
- Feb 21, 1939 "Navajo Silver Collection Of Ornaments Is Exhibited." (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XXVIII [30]:1): Arthur Woodward talk sponsored by Mu Alpha Nu
- Mar 7, 1939 "Display Will Show Indian Life." (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XXVIII [34]:2): compares Apache cultures "since they migrated from the Lake Athabasca region in Canada in 1400."
- Mar 16, 1939 "Collection Is Now on Display." (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XXVIII [36]:3): Gordon Baldwin Navajo display.
- Mar 13, 1939 HMA hosts a reception at the El Conquistador Hotel for the AZ Board of Regents.
- Mar 21, 1939 "Collection Shows Wooden Dolls." (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XXVIII [38]:1): Baldwin Kachina Doll exhibit.

- Mar 21, 1939 "Gabel Discusses Papago In Article in Last 'Kiva.'" (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XXVIII [38]:2).
- Mar 27-late Oct, 1939 Cummings at Kinishba excavating remainder of rooms of Group I, and building local museum and custodian's quarters: finished restoration of 92 out of 198 ground floor rooms and 48 second-story rooms
- Mar 31, 1939 "Papago Artifacts For New Collection." (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XXVIII [41]:1):  
 "A nucleus of a complete pattern of Papago artifacts, which are articles in the product of Indian culture, has been obtained by the museum, primarily through the efforts of Dr. Byron Cummings, former director of the museum and lately through the efforts of Mr. and Mrs. Wetmore Hodges, Dr. Emil Haury said yesterday.  
 "Dr. Haury said the work began under Dr. Cummings would be continued until a complete story in artifacts of the Papago culture is obtained.  
 "Many of the articles are rapidly going out of existence he said. As an example, he cited a storage basket retrieved from a party who was in the act of burning it with other things which were considered refuse. A woolen shawl, medicine man's feather, a Papago saddle, and other articles comprise the collection to date."
- 1939 Cummings publishes "Early Days in Utah." In *So Live the Works of Men, 70th Anniversary Volume Honoring Edgar Lee Hewett*. Univ. of NM Press, Albuquerque.
- Jun 1939 Cummings with Wt. Mtn. Apache attends pageant in Tucson celebrating 400th anniversary of white men in the Southwest.
- Jun 1939 Mu Alpha Nu officers were Paul Ezell, president, Grace Eaton, vice-president, Margaret Shreve, secretary, and Arnold Withers, treasurer (*The Desert* yearbook, 1940, p. 218): pictured: [Gordon] Baldwin, [Grace] Eaton, [Malcolm] Farmer, [Arnold] Withers, [Paul] Ezell, [Margaret] Shreve [Conn] [1918-1983], [Roland] Richert, [?] Bailey.

- Jul 15, 1939 "U. of A. Students Do Original Work While They Test Theories; Archaeology Classes Uncover Old Ruins of Arizona Indians." (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XXVIII [49]:3):
- Jul 25, 1939 *President Franklin Roosevelt proclaims Tuzigoot National Monument.*
- Sep 16, 1939 *Arizona Daily Star* (newspaper clipping, Emil W. Haury BioFile, UASCL), September 16, 1939. "Praise Given Local Savants; Americanists Laud Work of University Men in Dating Ruins."
- Sep 26, 1939 "Indian Languages Are Studied Here" (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XXIX [2]:1):  
 "Introduction To The Study of American Indian Languages" is being offered as one of the three new courses in anthropology, according to Dr. Emil W. Haury, head of the department. The course will be required of all ethnology students in the department and is strongly recommended to all anthropology students. Professor William Kurath, head of the German department, will teach the language course.  
 "The other new subjects offered are "Human Origins" which will not be open to freshmen; and "The Peoples of Oceania," which gives an examination of the racial aspects, the material culture and the social and religious developments of the peoples of the Pacific region."
- 1939 Haury elected to the Museum of Northern Arizona (MNA) Board of Directors, initiating a "strategic alliance" (Wilcox 2010) that lasted into the 1980s and beyond.
- Sep 1939 Cummings publishes "An Apache Girl Comes of Age." *Indians at Work* 7:37-39.
- Early 1939 Bronislaw Malinowski [1884-1942] in residence at the UA Department of Anthropology (Troy 1998).
- 1939 Mu Alpha Nu Convention in Tucson (AHS, CP29, Box6B, F 20:AW, AX).
- Oct 2, 1939 Wt. Mtn. Apache Tribal Council resolution (39-28) in support of

Cummings' activities at Kinishba.<sup>159</sup>

- Oct, 1939 publishes "Apache Puberty Ceremony for Girls." *The Kiva* 5(1).
- Nov 9, 1939 Cummings at Cosmos Club in Washington D. C. for conference on Education Cooperation among the American Republics held at Mayflower Hotel.
- Late Nov, 1939 Hohokam Museums Association members take excursion to Kinishba and witness a "pow wow" in the patio.
- Late Winter/Spring 1940 Bronislaw Malinowski [1884-1942] visiting professor at University of AZ, Anthropology Department (Troy 1998).
- Jan 25, 1940 *Tucson Citizen* (newspaper clipping, Emil W. Haury BioFile, UASCL), January 25, 1940. "Ancient Indian Ruin To Be Excavated by CCC; University Will Direct the Digging Northeast of Tucson."
- Feb 15, 1940 Cummings reappointed Director Emeritus of ASM at salary of \$2156/year.
- Apr 26, 1940 Dedication of the Kinishba Museum.
- 1940 finishing up at Kinishba, writing Kinishba report, and preparing material for exhibition.
- Mar 1940 with Mr. Kelly, the stockman at Grasshopper, AZ, George Gibbs and William Schroeder visited cave [Walnut Canyon with 22+ and pueblo ruins south and west of Grasshopper, including Kelly Pueblo (50+ rms) on Bixby Draw].
- 1940 Mu Alpha Nu (*The Desert* yearbook, 1940, p. 36): pictured: Margaret Shreve, Albert Schroeder, Paul Ezell, Frederick Scantling, Malcolm Farmer, Florence Connolly.
- Jun 1940 Bas in Anthropology (*The Desert* yearbook, 1940) Clinton Bradleu.
- Jun 1940 Florence McKeever Connolly MA Thesis: *The Origin and Development of Smudged Pottery in the Southwest*.

- Jun 1940 Frederick Holland Scantling MA Thesis: *Excavations at Jackrabbit Ruin, Papago Indian Reservation, Arizona.*
- 1940 publishes *Kinishba, a Prehistoric Pueblo of the Great Pueblo Period*, Hohokam Museum Assoc. and U of AZ, Tucson.
- Sep 8, 1940 Haury privately writes comments on Cummings' *Kinishba* book, criticizing it as a professional work, but with popular value.<sup>160</sup>
- Sep 15, 1940 *Arizona Daily Star* (newspaper clipping, Emil W. Haury BioFile, UASCL), September 15, 1940, p. 1 & p. 8. *Arizona's First Great Kiva Find Disclosed; University Anthropologists Close Period of 1,400 Years Through Major Discovery of Summer Work at Forestdale Valley, by Bernice Cosulich.*
- Oct 22, 1940 "Apache Indians Call Anthropologist Federal Dick" (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XXX [7]:2):
- Oct 25, 1940 *Arizona Daily Star* (newspaper clipping, Emil W. Haury BioFile, UASCL), October 25, 1940. "Ancient Batki Village Will Be Unearthed By University; Anthropologists Organize Excavation Search for Settlement Visited by Father Kino And Long Lost to Science."
- Late Nov, 1940 Hohokam Museum Association members take excursion to *Kinishba* and witness a "pow wow" in the patio.
- 1941-42 Haury vice president of the Society for American Archaeology (*The Kiva*, Vol. 17(304-28).
- Jan 30, 1941 *Arizona Daily Star* (newspaper clipping, Emil W. Haury BioFile, UASCL), January 30, 1941. *Early History Probe Planned; Ancient Papago Village To Be Bared by U. A. Anthropologists.*
- Feb 14, 1941 "Anthropologists Hold Weekly Teas and Discussions." (*AZ Wildcat*, Vo. XXX [25]:1).
- Apr 28, 1941 *The Arizona Republic*, April 28, 1941, p. 6, col. 1, reports that the museum at ancient *Kinishba* was dedicated.

- May 6, 1941 *Arizona Daily Star* (newspaper clipping, Emil W. Haury BioFile, UASCL), May 6, 1941. "Dr. Haury To Study 4th Century Ruins."  
 "Archaeological studies of the fourth century ruins in the Forestdale Valley, east-central Arizona, will be resumed June 1 and continued for about six weeks by Dr. Emil W. Haury, head of the University of Arizona anthropology department and director of the state museum. Dr. Haury said yesterday he expects to conduct studies there for about six weeks.  
 "The operations at the ruins will not include students as a part of the university summer school as in other years, Dr. Haury said. War time restrictions are responsible."
- Sep 18, 1941 *Arizona Daily Star* (newspaper clipping, Emil W. Haury BioFile, UASCL), September 18, 1941. "Ancient Sites Bulletin Topic; Archaeological Work Is Outlined In Report By Haury."
- Sep 19, 1941 "Work On Old Indian Ruins Is Continued." (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XXXI [1]:1).  
 "... Arizona students making the trip included: Doris Dayton, Brigham Arnold, Ruth Warner, Marion Brown, Jane Chesky, Charles Hewitt, Phyllis Cubberley, David Bigelow, and Margret Houghton. Students from Radcliffe college, University of Michigan, University of California, University of Southern California, and Harvard university also were on the trip.  
 "Students making the trip earned six units of university credit."
- Sep 23, 1941 "Dr. Haury Leaves For Harvard Job." (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XXXI [2]:1):  
 "Peabody Museum at Harvard will be headquarters for Dr. E. W. Haury, head of the anthropology department, Oct. 1. Dr. Haury's duties here at the university will be taken over by the other members of the anthropology department."
- Sep 26, 1941 "Dr. Haury Leaves For Harvard Post To Revise Thesis." (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XXXI [3]:1):  
 "When Dr. Emil W. Haury, head of the anthropology department, leaves for Peabody Museum at Harvard, his dual title will be divided between Dr. Norman E. Gabel and Mr.

Carleton Wilder. Dr. Gabel will act as the anthropology department head, and Mr. Wilder will be acting director of the Arizona state museum.

“Dr. Haury will revise his doctor’s thesis for publication while at Harvard university.”

- Sep 28, 1941 *Arizona Daily Star* (newspaper clipping, Emil W. Haury BioFile, UASCL), September 28, 1941. “Dr. Haury Leaves For Special Work.”
- Nov 7, 1941 “Anthropology Club Formed On Campus.” (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XXXI [14]:1):  
 “An anthropology club was formed on Oct. 30 at 4:30 at a meeting in the museum building in the seminar library. The purpose of the club is to further the interested in anthropology and archaeology. Although it was started by student majors in this department, the meeting will be open to all those who are interested.” “Meetings will be held every Thursday at 4:30 in the seminar library of the museum. They will be informal and for discussion purposes.”
- Nov 17, 1940 *Arizona Daily Star* (newspaper clipping, Emil W. Haury BioFile, UASCL), November 17, 1940. “History Through Pottery Is Indians’ Gift to Scientists; University Learns Much of Ancient Lore From Papagos Concentration on Arts, Crafts; Cyclic Changes Become Certain, by Bernice Cosulich.”
- Winter, 1941 After heavy rains, Cummings carries out repairs on Kinishba.
- Feb 17, 1941 Donner writes to Senator Carl Hayden on Cumming’s behalf and asks if it could be turned over to the Park Service as a National Monument.
- Feb 26, 1941 Senator Carl Hayden writes to Donner indicating support for Cummings.<sup>161</sup>
- Mar 12, 1941 A. E. [Arthur Edward] Demaray [1887-1958], Acting Director of NPS, writes Hayden, recommending Kinishba stay with the Indian Service.<sup>162</sup>

- Apr 26, 1941 Kinishba museum is dedicated with speeches and 2-day pow-wow in the patio.
- Oct 1941 Cummings publishes "Segazlin Mesa Ruin" in *The Kiva* 7(1):1-4.
- Dec 7, 1941 *Japan attacks Pearl Harbor.*
- Spring 1942 Cummings drives from San Diego (Mar 28) to Kinishba and then to Oraibi to help mediate a dispute among the Hopi.
- Fall 1942 Anna Child Bird dies.
- Fall 1942 Interest in ASM shown by new gifts by Dr. William H. Brown, Miss Jane Chesky, Ensign Edward [Bridge] Danson, Mr. Oscar F. Davisson, Mrs. Harold K. Estabrook, Mr. Robert E. S. Heineman, Mr. John A. Logan (Plains material), Mr. Richard A. Summers, and Mr. Joe H. Wilson (*The Kiva*, Vol. 8(1):6).
- Nov 1942 Notes and News section with a book review added to *The Kiva*, Vol. 8(1), by editor Clara Lee Tanner.
- Mar 17, 1943 Hohokam Museum Association moved to take up the issue of making Kinishba a National Monument with Senators Hayden and McFarland.
- 1943 Cummings dividing his time between San Diego and Kinishba.
- 1943 UA adds to budget of ASM so a half-time secretary, and Haury hires Frances Thompson Slutes (1902-1968) (Haury 2004b:161; Thompson 2005:341).
- 1943 Haury president of the Society for American Archaeology (*The Kiva*, Vol. 17(3-4):28).
- Mar 1943 Cummings addresses AAHS on "Who Were the Prehistoric People of the Southwest?"
- Apr 7, 1943 Fiftieth anniversary of ASM celebrated with the Annual Open House and a lecture by A. E. Douglass on "Some Recent

Advances in Dendrochronology;" more than 250 people attended (*The Kiva*, Vol. 8(4):32).

- Aug 25-Sep 2, 1943            Haury attends the Third Mesa Redonda meetings held in Mexico City where he delivered two papers. On his return, he stopped by to see the Paricutinn volcano, which was erupting (*The Kiva*, 9[1]:7). Haury adds that "Apart from the highly beneficial contacts which were established with Mexican officials during the convention, the occasion also provided an opportunity to formulate certain policies with respect to future archaeological work in northern Mexico in which the Arizona State Museum is vitally interested" (*The Kiva* 9[4]:31).
- Fall/Spring 1943/44            HMA discontinued its program meetings for the 1943-44 season, except in April 1944 they present a program by Tad Nichols who showed his film, "Colorful Mexico and Paricutin Volcano" (*The Kiva*, Vol. 9(4):33).
- Nov 1943                        Cummings spends two weeks in Tucson on current writing (*The Kiva* 9[1]:7).
- Dec 2, 1943                    *Arizona Daily Star* (newspaper clipping, Emil W. Haury BioFile, UASCL), December 2, 1943. "Haury Speaks On Race Topic; U. A. Anthropology Head Discusses Problem Before Committee."
- Winter 1943                    Cummings in San Diego (*The Kiva*, Vol. 9(4):32).
- Jan 1944                        "Mystic Navajo Sandpainting Loaned Museum." (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XXXIII [14]:1): from museum of Navajo ceremonial art, Santa Fe, NM.
- Fall 1944                        UA increases the ASM budget so that Haury on Nov 1 names his old Gila Pueblo colleague Ewin Booth Sayles (1892-1977) Museum Curator (Haury 1944:31; 2004b:161; Thompson 2005:341).
- Mar 1944                        Dean Emil Riesen resigns and is replaced by Robert Logan Nugent [1902-1963] as Dean of Liberal Arts, University of AZ.<sup>163</sup>

- Mar 9, 1944 *Arizona Daily Star* (newspaper clipping, Emil W. Haury BioFile, UASCL), March 9, 1944. "Awards Made In Slide Show; Haury Is Winner of Top Prize in Fourth Annual Event."
- Apr 14, 1944 "Haury Is Elected Sigma Xi Head." (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XXXIII [25]:1).
- Jun 1, 1944 Haury, Sayles, and Mrs. Frances Slutes (his secretary) leave for Forestdale to July 15, for the fourth season, employing Apache labor in the excavations; a Viking Fund grant-in-aid sponsors the work (*The Kiva*, Vol. 9(4):32).
- Jun 9, 1944 Franklin Roosevelt signs the GI Bill of Rights (Hopkins and Thomas 1960:252), which will send university and college attendance soaring after World War II. ["Before the war, less than 5 percent of young Americans went to college"; after the war, "half of America's sixteen million veterans took advantage of the bill in some form" (Persico 2013:256).]*
- Jun 1944 Attendance at ASM for the 1943-44 year is given as 12,715+ (*The Kiva* 9[4]:29).
- Sep 1, 1944 Kate Peck Kent begins studying the ASM textile collections (*The Kiva*, Vol. 11(1):12).
- Fall 1944 Fall registration in Anthropology "healthy": 23 undergraduates from across the US indicated their intention of majoring and two graduates are working toward MAs. The Department also announced its first Fellowship, which went to Harvey Thomas Cain (1913-1993) (*The Kiva* Vol. 11 (1):11-12; Thompson 2005:346).<sup>164</sup>
- Winter 1944 Cummings in San Diego; ASM stages many exhibits of local photographers, artist Maynard Dixon, other local artists, and stamps of the Tucson Stamp Club (*The Kiva*, Vol. 11(2):23), part of Haury's outreach to garner more public support for ASM (Haury 2004b:160).
- 1945 ASM establishes the volunteer position of Research Associate (Haury 2004b:161).

- 1945 Haury publishes *Painted Cave, Northeastern Arizona*. Amerind Foundation 3. The Amerind Foundation, Dragoon. (Haury 2004b:136).
- Jan 23, 1945 Ben Wetherill gifted to ASM a collection of archaeological and ethnological material, an ethnobotanical collection, and archival materials, from the Wetherill family holdings; also included are many copies of sand paintings made by Sam Chief (*The Kiva*, Vol. 11(3):33).
- Mar 9, 1945 Governor Sidney Osborn signs Act naming the Arizona State College at Tempe and the Northern Arizona College at Flagstaff and that combined the UA and ASC boards of regents (Hopkins and Thomas 1960:246).
- May 11, 1945 "President To Be Commencement Speaker; Commencement To Be May 16" (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XXXIV [29]:1): R. B. Von KleinSmid to be principal speaker.
- May 1945 Cummings publishes "Some Unusual Kivas Near Navajo Mountain." *The Kiva* 10(4):29-36
- Nov 30, 1945 "Collection Of Ancient Indian Cloth and Looms Provides Material For Denver Woman's Book; by Francelle Julian." (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XXXV [19]:1): Kate Peck Kent.
- Mar 22, 1946 "Museum Exhibit Shows Works of Maynard Dixon." (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XXXV [40]:1).
- Mar 23, 1946 Haury goes with Carl Ortwin Sauer [1889-1975] on a survey into Sonora (Troy 2004).
- Apr 1946 Haury begins collaborating with Eric Kellerman Reed (1914-1990) to generate a festchrift for Byron Cummings (Emil W. Haury Papers, ASM).
- Jun 1946 Anthropology Club (*The Desert Magazine*, 1946, p. 163): pictured: [Barbara] McCoy, Patterson, Swirce, Abbott, [P.] Malone; [Mary Elizabeth] Albro,<sup>165</sup> Jeffries, [Edith] Sykes,<sup>166</sup> Gillmore, Sackman,

Mueller; Yocum, Williams, Randall; Wilkie, [David] Jones, McCabe, Stevens, Kehn; [Jim] Hall, [Terah Leroy] Smiley, [Edward Bridge] Danson, and Harry [Thomas] Getty.

- Aug 19, 1946 Digging in Arizona at Point of Pines. *Life*, August 19, 1946.
- Sep 20, 1946 "Enrollment Breaks All Records; Classrooms Crowded; 4,300 Storm Campus." (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XXXVI [1]:1).
- Oct 3, 1946 Haury, on behalf of himself and Eric Reed, writes to Karl Ruppert and other Cummings students who have become professionals about contributing for a festschrift for Cummings.<sup>167</sup>
- Nov 1946 James Shaeffer<sup>168</sup> and his wife Margaret Murray become custodians at Kinishba for the Indian Service.
- 1947 Haury is vice president of the American Anthropological Association (*The Kiva*, Vol. 17(3-4):28).
- Jan 10, 1947 "Rhodes Scholarship: Bohannon Sixteenth To Study at Oxford." (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XXXVI [12]:1): Paul J. [James] Bohannon [1920-2007].
- Jan 30, 1947 Haury to Gordon Willey says, "Ned Spicer is with us now and I consider ourselves most fortunate to have him. The curriculum is gradually being strengthened and one of these bright days we shall have a respectable department."<sup>169</sup>
- Oct 3, 1947 "Summer Excavation Ends at 'Point of Pines'; Sands of Centuries Hide Indian Secret; by Harry Gin" (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XXXVII [2]:3: [two E. B. Sayles photos: "Past Prober Edith Sykes, in left picture, demonstrates for Loren Haury the use of a milling bin, as she grinds corn with a stone mano set on metate on floor. At the right Raymond Thompson [face hidden], Tufts college, and Jay Rowen, UA, map a room in 14<sup>th</sup> century village."]);  
 "Answers to questions which may take fifteen years to unearth remained still dust-covered when the Archaeological field school packed its picks and shovels and ended its summer's excavations at "Point of Pines," on San Carlos Indian reservation in northern Arizona.

“Archaeologists are puzzled, said Dr. Emil W. Haury, head of the anthropology department and director of the Field school, as to why prehistoric Indians abandoned the region centuries ago. At that time, they possessed a fairly advanced culture in a region well suited to agriculture, with streams and forests full of fish and game. Present findings indicate that the Indians left the region about 1400 A. D., and that cultural disintegration was one of the primary causes for the exodus.

“Ten centuries of time are recorded in the “point of Pines” ruins, continued Dr. Haury. The school’s job is to dig into each century enough to enable archaeologists to piece together the entire story. He estimates ten to fifteen summers of excavations may be required to do the job.

“Eight weeks were spent last summer, the second summer of the work, at the ruins. A small lake pueblo was uncovered dating about 1400 A.D. Also found was an uncovered Kiva, or ceremonial room, measuring 50 by 55 ft., architecturally unique. Through a painted slab of stone, Dr. Haury hopes to establish a relationship between ancient Indians and one of the present-day tribes, probably the Zunis, residing near the Arizona-New Mexico border.

“Over 700 photographs were taken of the diggings last summer, many of which were distributed to press services. A camp darkroom was set up to process the pictures.” “The field school is a joint project of the university and the state museum. Besides Dr. Haury, the camp director, the staff last summer included: E. B. Sayles, curator of the museum and assistant camp director; Arnold Withers, foreman of digging, and Natalie Sampson [Woodbury], laboratory director.

“Nineteen students from four universities “paid to dig” at the camp. Each student paid \$175 to cover lodging, food, and instruction for the eight-week period. Mainly for graduate students, the school takes a limited number of undergraduates each year.

“The following attended: [Paul] James Bohannon, Laura Altman Bohannon, Mary Elizabeth Albro, Jay Rowen, Edith Sykes, Marion C. Young, Barbara McCoy and Mollie [Coit] Kendall, UA [from Tombstone, AZ; grad UA 1946]; Joel Canby, Robert Dyson and Richard Woodbury, Harvard; Raymond [Harris] Thompson, Tufts; and Mary E. Chandlee, Rose Lillen,

Robert Manners, Ferdinand Okada, Joanne Lee Schriver, Robert Stigler, Jr., and Alberto Gonzales, Columbia.

“Supplies and mail were brought once a week from Jerome [sic: Globe], 90 miles away by dirt road.

“The arrival of the supply truck was a great event for the isolated campers.

“At first, the grueling routine left the embryo archaeologists dazed and weak. Quartered in tents, the students were awakened each morning at 6 by an insistent gong. After 6:30 a.m. breakfast, they gathered together their picks, shovels, whisk-brooms, and band aides and set off for seven hours digging, interrupted at 11:30 a.m. for lunch.

“Most of the students’ spare time was devoted to trying to get clean, after working in clouds of dust all day, those still able made a dash for the showers, the one real luxury of the camp. Girls at the camp soon forgot about trying to be glamorous. Beauty aids were limited to protective oils and creams. The sun played havoc with hair and complexions.

“Most popular spot at the camp was the bathhouse, christened the ‘civic center.’ On Saturday afternoons, the students congregated there to gab, learn new songs, and await their turns to wash dust-saturated clothes in one of the three washtubs. The ‘Stigler System’ of washing, named after its originator, Columbia student Bob Stigler, soon became popular. A bundle of clothes is simply dumped into a tub of mildly soapy water and let to stand—no scrubbing required.

“Marion Young, an Arizona student, became popular for her tonsorial talents. Each Saturday afternoon shaggy male students patiently waited to have “barber” Young give their heads the once over.

“All was not work for the students. Evenings were spent in volleyball games, joined, after much sniffing at the ‘sissy’ game, by the Apache workmen, discussions, and lectures by Dr. Haury. Conversations ended in multi-lingual chatter, when Ferdinand Okado, a Japanese student from Columbia, and veterans who had learned the language began lively talks in Japanese while nearby Alberto Gonzales, a Columbia student from Columbia from Argentina, and another group chatted in Spanish.

“Carr Tuthill, from the Amerind Foundation, who aided Dr. Haury in research, became known as ‘Roy Rogers’ to the

Apaches. In the best "Burl Ives" manner, he entertained the camp with folksongs.

"To the accompaniment of a guitar and a drum fashioned from a tin can, the Apaches, after much persuasion, entertained the group with tribal dances and songs. The last night at the "Point," an all-night 'shindig' was held with students joining the Apache in their dances."

Oct 10, 1947 "Liberal Arts Dean Has Many Interests." (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XXXVII [3]:2):

Oct 17, 1947 Cummings marries Ann Chatham (1892-1963), who that year retired as a school teacher in U. S. Indian Schools at Cedar Creek.

Nov 1, 1947 Byron and Ann Cummings lay the cornerstone for their new home in Tucson.

Feb 20, 1948 "Cave Exhibit Displays Secrets of 10,000 Years" (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XXXVII [15]:3):

"An exhibition showing weapons, tools, pottery and clothing of people who inhabited Arizona over a 10,000-year period, was opened in the Arizona state museum last Tuesday. The material in this exhibit shows findings in the Ventana cave, which is on the Papago Indian reservation 110 miles northwest of Tucson.

"Preceding the first showing of the Ventana exhibit, Dr. Emil W. Haury, director of the museum, gave a talk in which he described the cave as being the most important archaeological site, not only in the history of Southwestern archaeology, but in the hemisphere in recent years. From the findings in the cave, the experts are able to construct a story beginning with extinct animals and continuing with an almost constant inhabitation of the cave by man.

"The exhibit is arranged so that it will tell the history of the cave and the artifacts are placed on colored blocks, each color designating a certain time era. The first people known to live in the cave were a race of hunters who lived in a wet climate, immediately following the last ice-age. Their culture for the next several thousand years was influenced by migration of men from both the northeast and west. During this time, the environment

changed and became drier, and a food gathering nation began to use the cave.

“About the time of Christ, weavers and pottery makers occupied Ventana. Most of the food of this civilization was a product of their own agricultural efforts, their staple being corn.” “During the Spanish conquests, early users of the cave disappeared. It is believed that these people might have been ancestors of the modern Papago.

“The original floor of the cave was bed-rock, followed by a conglomerate in which were found many extinct animals. The first evidence of man was unearthed in a volcanic ash and a 15-foot layer of human trash gives proof of man’s continued use of the cave. Basic tools of these first men were found with bones of an extinct Pleistocene horse, and it was also in this cave that the earliest evidences of domestic dogs in this continent are found.” “A large case in the museum has been devoted to a summary of man’s occupation of Ventana. It shows the natives’ basic tools, which were similar for thousands of years. A comparative series has been arranged to illustrate how their culture changed over a 10,000-year period.

“Another interesting exhibit is the skeleton of a man, approximately 2,000 years old, which was found in the floor of the cave. The mummy’s nose is punctured by a wooden plug, and shell earrings are fastened to the ears with twisted cotton rope. The people had no way of artificially preserving their dead, but the dryness of the cave served to preserve the body. The original covering of the mummy was a robe made of twisted yucca fibers interwoven with rabbit fur.

“The case to the left of this exhibit is empty at present, but the museum hopes to use it for a diorama, showing the cave at the time when people first used it, and also the type of animals living at that time.

“One of the exhibits in the smaller alcoves is a finely woven cotton cloth with a lace-like design. This material, which was dyed red, has been mended many times with a coarse thread giving evidence of its former value. Sewing was done with a cactus needle in which an eye had been carefully cut. Among the other things on exhibit is a skirt made of shredded bark, sandals made of woven yucca, fire-making tools, fire tongs and can[e]

cigarette butts. The tools and implements of these people were all made of bone, wood or stone.

“Another exhibit, that of an ancient pipe, requires the use of an ultraviolet light before decoration painted on thousands of years ago are visible. Shells, which were at first used as spoons, were later used as ornaments and came to the cave by trade from the Gulf of California or the Pacific coast.

“The archaeological expedition, composed of men from the UA anthropology department and Arizona state museum, had originally planned to dig on the ruins of an old Indian city which had been destroyed shortly after the Spanish came to the new world. However, an Indian superstition against digging there forced the men to find another place. Ventana cave was not unknown, as present-day Indians use it as a summer camp, but it had never been excavated. The first week of digging brought to light several skeletons and enough other material to prove to the men that the cave was worth further work. The work was done in the winters of 1941-42, and except for supervision, the labor was all Papago.

“Edwin B. Sayles, curator of the museum, was in charge of arranging the exhibit, which has been financed by private contributions.”

- Mar 12, 1948 “Anthro Majors Measure Skulls.” (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XXXVIII [18]:1):
- May 14, 1948 “Dr. Hubbard Teaches, Makes History at UA.” (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XXXVII [23]:2).
- Jun 1948 Anthropology Club (*The Desert Magazine*, 1948, p. 147): pictured: Girdner, [Betty Lee] Shellenberger,<sup>170</sup> [Barbara “Chips”] Chidsey, B. Cook, S. Cooke; [Jim] Hall, Bradshaw, [P.] Malone, Pottinger, [Henry] Dobyms; [Fred] Wendorf, Girdner, [Jose de la Torre] Bueno, Thomas, [Keith Alan] Dixon.<sup>171</sup>
- Fall 1948 UA increases ASM budget so Haury (2004b:161) can hire a Museum Assistant.
- Fall/Spr 1948-49 Due to financial difficulties, *The Kiva* publishes only a thin Volume 14(1-4). Meanwhile, Clara Lee Tanner was on sabbatical

leave for a year, spending the summer of 1948 in Denver, CO, at the University of Denver, and then in Santa Fe to do further studies of SW Indian painting (*The Kiva*, Vol. 14(1-4):16). Emil Haury is president of AAHS, but turns over this responsibility midway to one of his students, Emily Wood Schupp, who becomes AAHS secretary in the following year (Hartmann and Urban 1991:351).

- Winter 1948                      Snow and rain cause considerable damage to Kinishba, causing unrestored walls to fall, and the wall of Room 113-118.
- 1948                                Cummings builds home at Halcyon Acres, East Broadway, Tucson.
- Nov 16, 1948                    A. V. Kidder writes to Haury (Emil W. Haury Papers, ASM) that J. W. Simmons, age 73, was in the Maricopa County Hospital after a cancer operation and that he might want to contact him about ASM acquiring his collections.
- Spring 1949                      Garage fire destroys Cummings' notes, library and other treasured possessions.
- 1949                                Anthropology Club (*The Desert Magazine*, 1949, p. 161): pictured: B. [?], C. La Tourrette, E. Feldman, L. Mammond, E. [Earl] Swanson; G. Sayler, P. Malone, H. Demon, E. Mansching, J. Kessinger, B. [Barbara] Chidsey, C. Cryder, M. Nickerson, L. [Betty Lee] Shellenberger, B. Cook, J. [Jim] Hall; A. Trancone, R. [Rex] Gerald, P. Formo, W. [Wesley] Ferguson, G. Smith, C. White, Prof. E. [Emil] Haury, R. [Robert] Baker K. [Keith Alan] Dixon.
- Jun 16-Aug 11, 1949            Point of Pines Field School in session with 22 students; two other students who were registered dug a cave in the Davis Dam area (*The Kiva*, Vol. 14(104):16).
- Sep 1, 1949                      Haury leaves on sabbatical to Columbia, South America, with a Guggenheim Fellowship and a Viking Fund grant-in-aid to study the cultural chronology of the northern Andes; Harry T. Getty will be Acting Head of the Department and E. B. Sayles. Acting Director of ASM (*The Kiva* Vol. 14(1-4):15-16).

- Oct 18, 1949 Yavapai County Archaeological Society is organized.<sup>172</sup>
- 1950 *The Stratigraphy and Archaeology of Ventana Cave* (University of New Mexico Press, Albuquerque) is published by Haury.
- Early 1950 ASM acquires the collections of the Gila Pueblo Foundation, the first million-dollar contribution to the UA, and this is celebrated at the inauguration of the new UA President, Richard Anderson Harvill [1905-1988].
- Sept 20, 1950 Cummings celebrates his 90th birthday<sup>173</sup> at which *For the Dean* was presented to him.
- May 18, 1951 Tilletson, Ronald Lee, and Willard Beatty of NPS discuss with Asst. Commissioner of BIA John Provinse idea of NPS fixing up Kinishba [using BIA Education funds] so the Apache Tribe could take it over.
- Jul 12, 1951 Director, NPS, says is willing to stabilize Kinishba for next 2 fiscal years and pay custodian, with \$18,000/year from the BIA.
- Aug 16, 1951 L. R. Woods, Acting Supt., Ft. Apache, writes to Ralph M. Gelvin, Phoenix Area Director.<sup>174</sup>
- Sep 10, 1951 Tribal Council passes Resolution (51-33) authorizing the Indian Service to negotiate with the NPS about operating Kinishba, subject to final approval by the Tribal Council.
- 1952 publishes *Indians I Have Known*, Arizona Silhouettes, Tucson.
- 1952 Cummings prepares manuscript on *First Inhabitants of Arizona*.
- Mar 4, 1952 Hohokam Museums Association formally dissolves and consigns its funds to the Cummings Publication Fund Council.
- May 15, 1952 Margaret Murray Shaeffer resigns as Kinishba custodian.
- Jun 2, 1952 Dale King elected chairman of the Cummings Publication Fund Council; Otis Chidister vice-chairman; Mrs. John F. Tanner, secretary; Mrs. Helen d'Autremont, treasurer; Mrs. Bryon

- Cummings, custodian; and Mrs. Walter Zipf and Dan McGrew, members (*Prescott Evening Courier*, June 2, 1952 p. 3, col. 6).
- 1952 UA increases ASM budget so Haury (2004b:161) can hire a Museum Preparator.
- 1952 Haury hires William Henderson Kelly to head the Bureau of Ethnic Research (Thompson 2005:346).
- 1952-53 Haury obtains grant from the Research Corporation to build a C-14 laboratory at the UA (Thompson 2005:347).
- Jun 17, 1952 BIA Commissioner D. S. Myer reports that 30 of 78 rooms at Kinishba have been stabilized.
- Sep 1953 Vandalism reported at Kinishba.
- 1953-54 Haury hires his student Edward Bridge Danson, Jr., to teach a course in museology for the first time at UA (Thompson 2005:346).
- Sep 14, 1953 Samuel Adley hired as guard at Kinishba through June 30, 1956.
- 1953 publishes *First Inhabitants of Arizona and the Southwest*, Cummings Publication Council, Tucson.
- 1954 UA increases ASM budget so Haury (2004b:161) can hire a clerk-stenographer.
- Mar 23, 1954 BIA Area Director Ralph M. Gelvin indicates lack of support for involvement of BIA in Kinishba.<sup>175</sup>
- May 21, 1954 Cummings dies at age 93.
- 1954 *Arizona Historical Society building erected next to the University of AZ on 2nd Street and Park Ave.*
- Jul 26, 1954 John Crow asks Wt. Mtn. Apache tribal council if they would take over administration of Kinishba.

- 1956 Haury elected to the National Academy of Sciences (Thompson, Haynes and Reid 1997).
- 1956 UA increases ASM budget so Haury (2004b:161) can hire a Museum Attendant whose duties were to keep the Museum open and help with the public.
- May 9, 1956 Tribal council visits Kinishba, decides not to take over its administration, or to put any funding toward its maintenance.<sup>176</sup>
- May 9, 1956 Gordon Vivian [1908-1966] for NPS writes report on Kinishba.<sup>177</sup>
- May 1956 AAHS member Mrs. Warren A. Grossetta [nee Marian Winnifred Dodge] donates a collection primarily of baskets to ASM (*The Kiva*, Vol. 21(3-4):26).
- Jul 24, 1956 William [Warwick] Wasley [1919-1970] from ASM picks up artifacts loaned from ASM to the Kinishba museum, all the records, and the personal library of Dean Cummings.<sup>178</sup>
- Fall 1956 Raymond Harris Thompson hired to replace Edward Bridge Danson, Jr., who had become the Assistant Director at the Museum of Northern Arizona (Thompson 2005:346; Wilcox 2010).
- Dec 1-7, 1956 Advisory Board on National Parks, Historic Sites, Buildings and Monuments recommend that NPS take the necessary steps to establish Kinishba as a National Monument.
- Apr 11, 1957 NPS Regional Director instructed to proceed with negotiations necessary to establish Kinishba as a National Monument.
- Aug 20, 1957 Rev. Victor Rose Stoner dies and wills his library to the ASM; Haury (2004b:154) was able to persuade UA President Richard Anderson Harvill officially to establish it within the University structure and the seminar room is refitted to hold it.
- Apr 9, 1958 NPS dispatches group to study Kinishba.<sup>179</sup>

- Dec 5, 1958 *Governor Ernest W. McFarland proclaims that by a referendum vote of nearly two to one (with Pima County voting about 8 to 1 against), Arizona State University is established (Hopkins and Thomas 1960:302).*
- Jul 1, 1959 Tribal Council discusses request of NPS for additional land (to 51 acres) to make a monument around Kinishba.
- Aug 5, 1959 Tribal Council passes resolution (59-44) agreeing to a long-term lease of the land required by NPS.
- Nov 1959 *Arizona Highways*, November 1959, pp. 2-11. The Arizona State Museum by E. B. Sayles and R. [Robert] G. Baker.
- Jul 6, 1960 Tribal council resolution about Kinishba [Welsh 2007, 2013].
- Sep 17-20, 1960 Advisory Board decide not to proceed with Kinishba Monument.<sup>180</sup>
- 1961 New Anthropology Building, now named for Emil Walter Haury, is built on the south side of the Museum building, and Edwin N. Ferdon is appointed Assistant Director, and Bernard Fontana is appointed Ethnologist (Haury 2004b:161).
- Aug, 1961 Roger Ernst, former Asst. Secretary of the Interior, becomes an advocate for Kinishba and Fort Apache, advocating they become designated as "Historic Sites" as an "immediate stop-gap measure."
- Nov 2, 1961 Tribal Council (Resolution 61-106) reaffirms its willingness for NPS to assume responsibilities for Kinishba.
- 1962 *A Summary of the Archaeological Explorations of Dr. Byron Cummings in the Anasazi Culture Area*, by Christy G. Turner, II. Technical Series No. 5. Museum of Northern Arizona, Flagstaff.
- Mar 13, 1963 Ann Chatham Cummings dies at age 70.
- Jul 19, 1964 Kinishba declared eligible for National Historic Landmark status by Secretary of Interior Stewart L. Udall.

- Feb 1, 1965 bronze plaque and certificate of Kinishba's Landmark status presented to the Tribe.
- Jun 1965 Haury steps down as ASM Director and Raymond Harris Thompson appointed in his place (Haury 2004b:161).
- Oct 2, 1967 NPS Deputy Director Harthon L. Bill writes to Chairman Ronnie Lupe expressing concern about Kinishba's condition.<sup>181</sup>
- Jan 16, 1968 Charles Voll and Rex Wilson from NPS meet with Jim Sparks about Kinishba.
- Jan 25, 1968 Voll submits report.<sup>182</sup>
- 1969 *Chronological Analyses of the Tsegi Phase Sites in Northeastern Arizona*, by Jeffrey S. Dean. Papers of the Laboratory of Tree-Ring Research No. 3. University of Arizona, Tucson. [contains correlation of Cummings sites in Tsegi Canyon.]

#### Endnotes

<sup>1</sup> Itinerant Scholar, Research Associate, Arizona State Museum (ASM), University of Arizona: Early versions: March 17, 2014 to Nov/Dec 15; Later Version: March 22, 2017; editorial corrections and additions, March 22-28, April 8 & June 18, 2018; new material May, 2019 and corrections March 13, 2021; **edited June 2021**.

<sup>2</sup> Lucius Pomeroy Judd (<http://www.findagrave.com/cgi-bin/fg.cgi/page/gr/fg.cgi?page=gr&GRid=164643>).

<sup>3</sup> ([https://books.google.com/books?id=ilw1AQAAMAAJ&pg=PA227&lpg=PA227&dq=The+Archaeologist,+Henry+Montgomery,+1894&source=bl&ots=yL0\\_d1B0Yy&sig=BBTIUD3rHxCfCbZvxnYeIuh9cD8&hl=en&sa=X&ved=0ahUKEwib5OH4iOvJAhUCOT4KHXTfBtAQ6AEIMDAF#v=onepage&q=The%20Archaeologist%2C%20Henry%20Montgomery%2C%201894&f=false](https://books.google.com/books?id=ilw1AQAAMAAJ&pg=PA227&lpg=PA227&dq=The+Archaeologist,+Henry+Montgomery,+1894&source=bl&ots=yL0_d1B0Yy&sig=BBTIUD3rHxCfCbZvxnYeIuh9cD8&hl=en&sa=X&ved=0ahUKEwib5OH4iOvJAhUCOT4KHXTfBtAQ6AEIMDAF#v=onepage&q=The%20Archaeologist%2C%20Henry%20Montgomery%2C%201894&f=false)).

<sup>4</sup> Isabelle's father was Daniel McLaury (b. 1828) and mother was Lorana Ann Blish (1828-1861) who were married in 1854 but she died in childbirth in 1861; Isabelle had an older sister, Carrie Adelia McLaury (b. 1857) and a younger one, Lorana Ann McLaury (b. 1861)

(<http://www.mytrees.com/ancestry/New-Jersey/Married-1854/Mc/Mclaury-family/Daniel-Mclaury-si001113-50893.html>). She also had an older brother, Charles Blish McLaury (b. 1855), who married Fannie H. (Wellman) McLaury in 1882 ([http://www.myheritage.com/names/charles\\_mclaury](http://www.myheritage.com/names/charles_mclaury)).

In the 1900 US Census, Daniel McLaury (b. 1828), 72 years old and widowed, had children living with him: Fannie A. [1867-1949], William N. [Norwood] [1869-1907], Daniel H. [b. 1871], Emma L., Gailey A. [b. 1875], and Ellis B. [b. 1878] (<http://us-census.mooseroots.com/d/b/Daniel-McLaury>). Isabelle was born in New Brunswick, NJ, in 1869; at the time of her death, her sisters Emma L. and Fannie A. McLaury lived in San Diego, CA, her brother Ellis B. lived in NYC, and her brother Gail A. lived in Miami, FL (Clipping in Byron Cummings BioFile, UA Special Collections Library, Tucson). Her brother Ellis graduated from Rutgers College in 1900 and immediately went into the commercial marble business in the Bronx, NY (<http://www.onlinebiographies.info/ny/bronx/mclaury-eb.htm>). Her brothers William and Gale worked for the J. A. Stein Co., manufacturer of ostrich feathers in NYC; William died of pneumonia in 1907 (<https://books.google.com/books?id=fMIOAAAAYAAJ&pg=RA3-PA45&lpg=RA3-PA45&dq=William+N.+McLaury&source=bl&ots=00uBFzdT2d&sig=0gf2PXLfQ9WijbMIONOX43LIdZA&hl=en&sa=X&ved=0ahUKEwj9gIKnzcBQAhXKyoMKHUCXBbQQ6AEIGjAA#v=onepage&q=William%20N.%20McLaury&f=false>).

Daniel H. McLaury in 1906 is listed as the president of a Marble Co. in NYC, and William N. McLaury is listed as secretary ([https://books.google.com/books?id=8cQpAAAAYAAJ&pg=PA461&lpg=PA461&dq=%22Daniel+H.+McLaury%22&source=bl&ots=pME9RCsapO&sig=21q\\_UL5peBVyTFrh9UZtVA8sTg&hl=en&sa=X&ved=0ahUKEwiLrZiA0MbQAhXF4IMKHdalCbQQ6AEIGjAA#v=onepage&q=%22Daniel%20H.%20McLaury%22&f=false](https://books.google.com/books?id=8cQpAAAAYAAJ&pg=PA461&lpg=PA461&dq=%22Daniel+H.+McLaury%22&source=bl&ots=pME9RCsapO&sig=21q_UL5peBVyTFrh9UZtVA8sTg&hl=en&sa=X&ved=0ahUKEwiLrZiA0MbQAhXF4IMKHdalCbQQ6AEIGjAA#v=onepage&q=%22Daniel%20H.%20McLaury%22&f=false)).

<sup>5</sup> Redd was among the Mormon pioneers who migrated to Bluff, UT in 1879, seeking religious freedom. While his father L. H. Redd, Sr., who came to Bluff in 1887 and went on to Colonia Juarez in Chihuahua, Mexico, Redd, Jr., stayed in Bluff where he prospered, being a shrewd businessman (<http://www.hirf.org/history-bio-Redd-L-Jr.asp>); ([http://www.sjrnews.com/view/full\\_story/6748311/article-A-Goliath-among-the-Giants--Lemuel-Hardison-Redd-Jr-?instance=series\\_giants\\_sanjuan](http://www.sjrnews.com/view/full_story/6748311/article-A-Goliath-among-the-Giants--Lemuel-Hardison-Redd-Jr-?instance=series_giants_sanjuan)).

<sup>6</sup> Dickinson: *The Salt Lake Herald*, February 2, 1903, p. 5, col. 1 discusses "Has Led the Wild Frontier Life" "Lewis S. Dickinson Celebrates His Fifty-Fourth Birthday." "Honored by His Friends" "Resident of Salt Lake Has Had Remarkable Career."

<sup>7</sup> “Archaeological work in Utah received a forward impetus Thursday [April 12] when Prof. Mitchell Carroll of the George Washington university, the associate secretary of the institute, formally welcomed the Utah branch into the organization as an affiliated society. To take part in this important event interested men and women of this city gathered last evening [April 13] in the home of Dr. and Mrs. William F. [Francis] Beer [1870-1949; home now on National Register; Dr. Beer a charter member and honorary president of the UT Medical Society]. The minimum number of requisite for recognition as an independent affiliated society is fifty, and although only forty-five members were enrolled in the local society last evening, Prof. Carroll nevertheless formally welcomed it into the National association. He did this with the assurance that the five needed members would be enrolled before his departure today.

“At the meeting last evening, the following officers were elected for the ensuing year: President, Col. E.A. [Enos Austin] Wall [b. 1838]; vice-presidents, Gov. John C. [Christopher] Cutler [1846-1928], Dr. J. T. [Joseph Thomas] Kingsbury [1853-1937], Col. Willard Young [1852-1936]; treasurer, [Elder] Mathonihah Thomas [1872-1931] {<http://politicalstrangenames.blogspot.com/2012/07/mathonihah-thomas-1872.html>}; secretary, Prof. Byron Cummings; executive committee, Dr. W. F. [William Francis] Beer [1865-1943], Dr. J. T. Kingsbury, James T. Hammond [b. 1856] [UT Sec. of State], Mrs. R. E. Little, [Principal] George A. Eaton, [Elder] Mathonihah Thomas [1872-1931], Prof. Byron Cummings, Miss Rosalie Pollock.

“Prof. Carroll Introduced.

“Mathonihah Thomas called the meeting to order and introduced Prof. Carroll, who, in a rather lengthy address, told of the interesting work being done by the Los Angeles society, which has been gathering Mexican folk songs. He also told of his recent trip to the Northwest and the organization of societies at Seattle and Walla Walla. According to the speaker, there is great interest all along the Pacific coast to the work of preserving local curiosities.

“Wonderful Stones Found.

“W. M. [William Montgomery] Havenor [1845-1938] then made a short talk, telling of archaeological curiosities that have come to his attention in his travels through Utah and Nevada. He described wonderful stones found in Death valley, exhibited perfect arrow-heads that he has collected, and described very interesting cliffs located in southern Utah that are covered with strange inscriptions.

“Received Into Institute.

“After the election of the officers Prof. Carroll formally received the Utah Affiliated Society into the American Archaeological Institute of America. Dr. J. T.

<sup>8</sup> “Professor Edgar L. Hewett, western representative of the Archaeological Institute of America, will deliver a lecture on the archaeology of Utah and the bordering states in the auditorium of the Packard library on the evening of May 8. The lecture is to be given under the direction of the local chapter of the institute. Professor Hewett is at the head of the party of archaeologists that has been carrying on work in Colorado, New Mexico and, to a small extent, in the southern part of Utah. The party has been paying special attention to the remains of the cliff dwellers and the Navajo Indians, and his lecture will be upon the discoveries made in the study of these peoples.

“While here Professor Hewett will confer with the executive board of the local society preparatory to beginning work on a larger scale in Utah.

<sup>9</sup> [Inset box: “Scientific exploration of the most northerly region ever reached by the Cliff Dwellers in their migrations in escape from the more powerful tribes that inhabited the valleys—Nine-Mile canyon, in eastern Utah—has been made by Prof. Byron Cummings of the University of Utah. The Cliff Dwellers were the earliest inhabitants of Utah, and were physically inferior to the more powerful tribes that invaded the valleys and drove them to their almost inaccessible mountain fastnesses. Prof. Cummings, who is a member of the Utah Archaeological society, a branch of the national association, went on an expedition to the homes of the Cliff Dwellers last summer, unaccompanied except by a number of cowboys.]

“The first explorations of the cliff dwellings in this region were made by Lewis S. Dickinson [1849-1911] of Salt Lake. An account of his trip was published in *The Herald* about two years ago [c. 1904]. The attention of archaeologists was attracted, and Professor Cummings was requested by a member of the national society to make a scientific investigation. The article given herewith is the first published account of the discoveries made on his expedition, and the pictures shown are reproduced for the first time from photographs taken by Prof. Cummings.

“In the Smithsonian report for 1904, pages 583 to 603, Prof. Edgar L. Hewett has given a most excellent chapter on ‘A General View of the Archaeology of the Pueblo Region,’ which was reprinted by the government in 1905 as a separate illustrated pamphlet. In this monograph Prof. Hewett traces, in a general way, the regions occupied by the settlement building and cliff dwelling Indians, and tell what an interesting field for exploration there is in Utah.

“Last spring, while Prof. Hewett was in Salt Lake City lecturing before the Utah Archaeological society, two or three trips of investigation were planned, one of which had for its object an attempt to locate definitely the northern boundary of the country occupied by the Cliff Dwellers. We had heard that Nine-Mile canyon, in the northern part of the Carbon county, was the farthest north that the cliff dwelling ruins had been found in Utah, and so turned our attention to this section. Nine-Mile creek takes its rise in the mountains that form the watershed between the DuChesne river and the Minnie Maud creek, and flows southeast into the Minnie Maud, as it is called in the government maps. The people in that region, however, give the name Nine-Mile to this creek throughout its entire course, as it flows easterly through ever-deepening canyons until it mingles its waters with the Green. “Cliff Dwellers Migratory.

“The cliff dwelling Indians evidently migrated to this region in small bands, making their homes on headlands and detached cliffs, while they irrigated and cultivated the strips of fertile soil in the narrow valley below them. Traces of an old

<sup>10</sup> “In an interesting address on the ‘Cliff Dwellers of Utah,’ given before the Young Women’s Christian association at its club house at 255 South Second East street, last evening, Professor Bryon Cummings of the University of Utah announced the details of an important archaeological expedition into San Juan county this summer. On June 15 Professor Cummings and some of the students of the university will meet Professor Edgar L. Hewett, director of the American Institute of Archaeology and investigator for the bureau of ethnology of the Department of the interior, and Professor [George Grant] McCurdy of Yale, at Monticello, Utah, and go into San Juan county for a systematic study of the cliff dwellers and incidentally the geological history of that region.

“This expedition promises to be one of considerable significance from a historical standpoint. The investigation is a semi-official one. Dr. Hewett being a government representative and the department of the interior having promised to aid the investigators in every way possible and to preserve the landmarks and relics of prehistoric periods that are found on government land.

“Extensive Preparations.

“It is the purpose of the expedition to make a careful study of the evidences found in this locality with a view to discovering the characteristics of the prehistoric man, his mode of living, his government, his religion and his traditions. An effort will be made by the members of this party to decipher the picture writing found in the dwellings of the Indians who inhabited the cliffs. Should the investigators succeed in this purpose the contribution to history and archaeology which they would make would be the greatest since the key to the Egyptian hieroglyphics was discovered.

“Extensive preparations are being made for the trip by the party, which will work under the direction of the Utah Society of Archaeology. The expedition will proceed to Thompsons and travel on horseback with pack horses from that place 200 miles into San Juan county to a point near what is known as Monument park. The natural wonders of this park are said to exceed those of the famed ‘Garden of the Gods’ beyond all comparison. Great piles of rock hundreds of feet high shaped by nature into beautiful and fantastic shapes fill the level plateau. Three natural bridges that are larger and much more picturesque than the Natural Bridge of Virginia are also to be found in this section.

“A Wonderful Region.

“In this vicinity in the prehistoric days dwelt thousands of semi-civilized Indians. These aborigines lived in the cliffs, high above the plains and in the most inaccessible points on the mountain sides. Here they reared buildings carefully

<sup>11</sup> The article begins with the expedition and says that Professor Edgar L. Hewett and Professor [George Grant] McCurdy of Yale will arrive at Monticello on June 15 where they will be joined by the University of Utah group. It then says that in the *Pacific Monthly* [Vol. 17 (June, 1907)] “is an intensely interesting article” entitled ‘The Cliff Dwellers and the Mormon Theory’ by W. C. McBride and profusely illustrated by photographs of Charles Goodman. It then proceeds to discuss this article.

<sup>12</sup> “Have you ever spread your blanket on the soft, shifting sand of one of the many lofty mesas of southern Utah and gazed into the star-decked canopy of the sky? Have you tried to penetrate those vast realms and caught, perhaps, a glimpse, in perspective, of the infinity of the universe? No atmosphere was ever clearer, no sky ever revealed more of the secrets and more of the glory and beauty of the designing than this. The inspirations of the vision above you and the peaceful stillness with which you are surrounded make you feel at peace with all mankind and invite you to slumber—slumber deep, refreshing and invigorating.

“At the break of day the parting scream of a coyote or the cooing of the turtle doves brings you back to earth again. As you rise, filling your lungs with the purest air that caresses the earth, a new and yet little less striking scene lies before you—a morning salutation, as it were. About you and to the south and west as far as the eye can penetrate stretches a vista of mesas seamed and scarred with a labyrinth of canyons and gorges that twist and turn and wind across the expanse like so many huge serpents attended by a multitude of lesser devotees of the same kind. Far away the San Juan river, flanked by its bold bluffs and crags, hurries its shifting waters to the southwest to drop them into the grand gorge of the Colorado.

“Still farther to the south, across the San Juan, the eye rests upon the lofty summit of old Navajo mountain, and the huge piles of rocks of varied and fantastic shapes that tower hundreds of feet above the plain and look like mighty sentinels in the dim haze of that distant atmosphere. Behind and to the east rise the ridges of the Elk mountains, whose snows and springs feed White canyon and its tributaries. This canyon, with its numerous branches, seems to stretch out over the earth like some mighty octopus extending its tentacles and drawing everything within its ever-thirsty ‘maw.’

“One tries to count the ages that must have elapsed while the mighty seas and surging rivers were tearing down the mountains and spreading them out in these vast strata of sandstone; and then is amazed at the titanic forces that have pushed these thousands of feet of formation upward until it has opened in great seams and cracks that zigzag about you and through which the raging streams of former times and the infrequent floods of today rush away in quest of the ocean, ever wearing jutting points and retreating recesses into rounded and graceful curves that give you a new vision of beauty at every turn.

“As one gazes out over these vast stretches of mesa, covered with cedar and pinon or sagebrush and greasewood, and peers into the depths of these canyons inhabited now only by the coyote, the bobcat and jackrabbit, he wonders for what

<sup>13</sup> Pictures of the three bridges, Augusta, Edwin, and Caroline are shown, and briefly described. The article concludes as follows: "Last summer a party of scientists, headed by Professor Byron Cummings of the University of Utah and Professor Edgar L. Hewett of the department of the interior, explored the region. They left Thompson's Springs, on the Rio Grande, on June 14, went thirty-five miles by stage to Moab and there took horses and crossed sixty-five miles of desert to Monticello. The nearest point of supply to the cliff dwellings is Bluff, fifty-five miles to the south of Monticello, and seventy-five miles west of Mancos, in Colorado, the nearest railroad point."

<sup>14</sup> "Excavation of a group of ruins in the McElmo drainage in the southeastern part of the state will be begun on June 16, under the direction of the Utah Society of the Archeological Institute of American [sic], of which Judge H. P. [Henry Perry] Henderson [1842-June 3, 1909] is president and Byron Cummings secretary. This will form the field work of the society for this year. Colonel E. A. Wall, former president of the society, has contributed substantially to the fund required for the work of excavation. This work will be under the supervision of Edgar L. Hewett of the School of American Archaeology.

"Visitors will be welcomed at the ruins from June 20 to the first of August."  
"The site of the excavations is within ten miles of Holly's ranch in the McElmo valley, and can be reached in a day and a half by stage or horseback from the Rio Grande railroad stations at Mancos or Dolores. It is about fifty miles east of Bluff, Ida.

"The party will leave tomorrow evening, led by Professor Cummings, who conducted the party last year.

<sup>15</sup> Wetherill had been at Oljato (Moonlight Water) since 1906 and would move to Kayenta in 1910.

<sup>16</sup> “Perhaps there is no field for the work of the archaeologist nor one so full of surprises as that which lies in the southeastern part of Utah, in the region commonly called the San Juan country. Certainly, there is none so virgin in character.” “San Juan and its weird, mysterious stores, of which not even legends take account, can be, with slight stretch, said to be unexplored. There is a wilderness there so vast that the hesitating foot of man, modern man, has barely touched its forbidding boundaries. Little wonder, then, that the scientists who returned thence are filled with the enthusiasm of the scientist and inspired with the spirit of desire to delve and seek and find and disclose and discover.

“A Theory Established.

“Professor Bryan Cummings of the University of Utah has made more and deeper inroads into the mysteries of the cliffs, the pueblos, the mesas, the awful region of desolation than any other man. Only yesterday he returned after a journey into the San Juan country, where he spent the better part of three months. Professor Cummings was accompanied by Neil Judd and [Oliver] Clifton Lockhart [1889-1960], students. The first named of the young men returned with the professor—Lockhart elected to remain in San Juan. He will return later.

“The chief purpose of the expedition was to learn, if possible, something about the habits and culture of the people who occupied the pueblos of the mesas, with a view to establishing their relationship with the cliff dwellers. Professor Cummings is confirmed in his opinion that the people who inhabited the cliffs are the same as those who dwelt upon the mesas. During the brief time the expedition had at its disposal, such excavations as were possible were made in a large ruin twenty-five miles southeast of Monticello, and the side canyons of the Montezuma were also explored. An exploring trip south of the San Juan river was made, taking the party into virgin territory.

“On Alkali Ridge.

“Two weeks were spent in side canyons of the Montezuma canyon, making maps and locating a ruin for exploration. The party decided to excavate a large ruin at the head of the Ruin canyon on Alkali ridge. A permanent camp was established at Cave spring, and five and a half weeks were spent in excavating a portion of the ruin. The party uncovered a part of the ruin and opened three kivas or ceremonial chambers. The ruin contained forty-one kivas. The kivas are made as nearly round as possible. The ones in this ruin were about twelve feet in diameter and were about six feet high.

“The burial mound of this ruin was opened up and although pottery hunters

<sup>17</sup> “We have often been asked this summer what we found in the San Juan desert to bring us back for repeated visits in the heat of summer: what was there in this remote region to draw us from the alluring coolness of the Wasatch and lead us across dusty plains, through treacherous quicksands and into the deep box canyons that are like ovens in the hot days of July and August. From one who has ever visited the San Juan country there will be only one answer: the irresistible beauty and grandeur in form and color of these lofty mesas separated by the deep, jagged seams and cracks which we call canyons, and the buried mystery of a people who once clambered up and down over these steep cliffs with the agility of mountain sheep and dotted the little valleys and the rich mesas with their fields of waving corn and blossoming squash vines.

“These semi-arid tracks stretching for miles and miles along either side of the San Juan river once supported quite an extensive population, and with the development of the science of arid farming and the industry and perserverance [sic] of the pioneer are destined to again blossom forth in many large trees and supply fruit and grain for the markets of the world. Then, instead of three small hamlets separated by miles and miles of wasteland, there will be thriving towns filled with a prosperous and happy people; instead of shipping out a few thousand cattle and sheep for someone else to prepare for the market and a few thousand hides and pelts, they will export carloads of tanned hides and trainloads of dressed beef and muttons. The habitants of today are only beginning to get a glimpse of the possibilities of this so-called desert country. Its perpetual sunshine, its balmy winters and its pure, bracing air offer health and peace to many a weary brain and body; and its great natural beauties and wonders, as the natural bridges and Monumental valley, make it a veritable playground for the nations.

“Treasure House of Science.

“To the student of geology, mineralogy and archaeology this region is truly a treasure house, a mine of wealth and wonder in which he can delve repeatedly and at every turn bring to light some fact of scientific worth and interest. Were it better known, this region would be extensively visited by scholars and people who love to study nature in all the grandeur and simplicity she manifests when she stands out fresh and bold as left by the hands of the divine architect. Here nature has scattered her pages so profusely and inscribed her characters so plainly that even the casual observer stops in delight and astonishment.”

<sup>18</sup> Starting with the second paragraph, this article says:

“The last legislature showed its interest in the advancement of scientific knowledge in regard to the “cliff dwellers” and the spreading of the information about the wonderful natural beauties and great resources of the state by appropriating \$2,000 to carry on investigations in our commonwealth. Colonel E. A. Wall, who has so generously helped the society in this work in the past, has added \$600 to meet the expense of the work it is desired to do in northern Arizona the present season.

“The plan for the present summer will be to explore and map as much of this unknown strip of the state lying along the Arizona border as time and opportunity will permit, and excavate some cliff villages typical of this region. The work will be done under the direction of Dr. Edgar L. Hewett, director of American archaeology of the Archaeological Institute, and will be collaborated with the work of the Colorado and New Mexico societies, who will each also be engaged in distinctive work under the general direction of the School of American Archaeology, which has its headquarters at Santa Fe, N. M. The party this summer will consist, besides Dr. Hewett, who will spend June in the Utah work, of Dean Cummings and Dr. [William] Blum [b. 1881; chemist] of the University of Utah; Donald Beauregard, artist; Neil Judd, who has assisted in the work the past two summers, and Stewart [Malcom] Young [photographer], students of the state university. Each of these men has a special field to cover in the work of the expedition; and there is no reason why the University of Utah should not develop a group of young men trained in scientific research interested especially in the development of the archaeology and the ethnology the geology, the botany and the zoology of this wonderful southwest.”

<sup>19</sup> “What will undoubtedly prove an event for students of the *Book of Mormon* and everybody interested in archaeological research generally will be a free lecture which will be delivered at Barratt hall Monday evening at 8:15 by Dr. Edgar L. Hewett, director of the school of American archaeology.” “While the lecture is open to the public it will ostensibly be delivered before the Utah society.

“Dr. Hewett’s lecture is entitled ‘The Excavations at Puye, New Mexico,’ Puye being the name of the district where the director and his assistants have recently laid bare remarkable cliff dwellings. The same lecture recently delivered before the archaeological society in Portland was responsible for some very flattering comment.” “From the beginning of the human race the groupings of man out into a stronger light and a larger horizon, and his struggles in the development of a more complex life and greater comfort have been an interesting and profitable subject to study. Individual man learns from his successes and his failures to become master of the forces about him and marshal them to contribute to his well-being; so, collective man builds the structure of progress by using the solid blocks of the experiences of yesterday. We glory in the greatness of his achievements today; but we can understand and appreciate them well only as we become acquainted with the long series of struggles by which he has mounted step by step to the present plain of his successes, and acquainted especially with the beginnings of that struggle when he was groping about in the dark, dank chill of fear, superstition and ignorance.

#### “Forts and Towns.

“In the San Juan corner of our state such a primitive people have left their record behind them. Here they built their homes beneath the cliffs or out on the mesas a little way back from the head of some canyon or fork, where spring sent forth its life-giving stream, and about the rim-rock reared forts and towns of defense. Here they sunk their kivas, or ceremonial chambers, beneath the surface, and each clan gloried in its own religious rites and the wealth and strength of its members. Here they buried their dead beneath the sands of the mesas or tucked them away in the caves and recesses of the cliffs. Here they tilled the soil, established permanent homes, and led a life of comparative peace until one day some force, some power, wafted them away and the places that had known them so long were left desolate and abandoned—mute records of their joys and successes.

“Wither did these people go; why did they leave the homes for which they had toiled for generations; and where are their descendants now. These questions press upon you for solution as you examine the evidences of their skill in building, in fashioning stone implements and in textile and ceramic manufacture. These questions

<sup>20</sup> Dennis Gilpin on July 20, 2021 reported via email that the Northern Arizona University[NAU]'s Cline Library has a Stuart M. Young collection which contains many photographs [in five albums and negatives] from the 1909 and 1912 Cummings expeditions showing more than a dozen sites, the [Kodak] camera he used on the 1909 expedition, and a number of aboriginal artifacts, including two miniature pots, some [turkey-feather] cordage, and a [possible] wooden planting implement.

A quick Google search on Young's name found the URL for the NAU collection, MS.207 and PH.643 ([http://azarchivesonline.org/xtf/view?docId=ead/nau/young\\_stuart.xml](http://azarchivesonline.org/xtf/view?docId=ead/nau/young_stuart.xml)). And the URL for a Smithsonian Institution collection from the 1909 expedition, NNA.PhotoLot.R4758 (<https://sova.si.edu/record/NAA.PhotoLot.R4758>): "Photographs made by Stuart M. Young on the Byron Cummings expeditions to northern Arizona and southern Utah in 1909. They document Hopi houses, dances, and ceremonies; Navajo Indians near Bluff City, Utah; John Wetherill, Hoskinine Begay, and Ida Wetherill near Wetherill's home in Oljeto, Utah; scenery; and archeological sites. Images of archeological sites include cliff dwellings and kivas at Sosa Canyon, Neet Se Canyon, and Sega Canyon (Betatakin, Keet Seel, and Round Man House, possibly in or near Sega Canyon). Also depicted are expedition party members Byron Cummings, Don Beauregard, John Wetherill, Malcom Cummings, Doc Blum, Neil Judd, Dr. E. L. Hewitt, Ida Wetherill, Mrs. John Wetherill, W. B. Douglass, Ned English, Dan Perkins, Jack Kenan, Vern Rogerson, and Stuart M. Young." There is also a Stuart Young collection at the Museum of Northern Arizona (MNA), MS-010, of 73 photographs from the Cummings 1912 expedition ([http://www.azarchivesonline.org/xtf/view?docId=ead/mna/MNA\\_MS010\\_Young.xml&doc.view=content&brand=default&anchor.id=0;query=ms-010](http://www.azarchivesonline.org/xtf/view?docId=ead/mna/MNA_MS010_Young.xml&doc.view=content&brand=default&anchor.id=0;query=ms-010)). See also: (<https://nhmu.utah.edu/blog/2017/08/30/12-rare-images-1909-utah-arch-expedition>).

<sup>21</sup> “The lecture of Dr. Mitchell Carroll of George Washington university, delivered at Rowland Hall last evening was one of the most interesting ever heard by a Salt Lake audience. Dr. Carroll’s subject was ‘The Activities and Excavations of the Archaeological Institute and Its Schools.’

“In developing it he showed very plainly that the institute is doing a work the magnitude of which even startled those who have been most interested in the work of the local society. Dr. Carroll first gave a brief history of the Institute, showing that the most influential men of the east, most business and educational leaders, were at the head of its movements. He then gave a brief survey of the work now under way and then a list of the prospective excavations for the next few years. In showing what has been and is being accomplished by the institute through its several schools, Dr. Carroll presented several stereopticon slides of the excavations made in Greece by the School of Classical Studies at Athens. Here a number of temples and theatres never before known to science have been uncovered.

“The work of the institute through its schools in Rome and Palestine has been very marked during the past ten years, as was evident from the slides and a short report by Dr. Carroll. The rehearsal of old world archaeology was interesting, of course, bu[t] the lecturer reasoned correctly that Utah people would be most interested in that work of the institute nearer home, so devoted the greater part of the evening to the growth of the American school, with headquarters at Santa Fe.”  
“About Ancient Americans.

“He told of the immense cave and communal houses in the neighborhood of Puye, N. M., mesa dwellings which contained more than 500 rooms on the ground floor and were in some instances as high as three stories. He tersely told of the work of the institute in Yucatan, Central America, and Mexico, and finally came back to the place the Utah society holds in the national work.

“Mainly through the efforts of Dean Cummings and his parties, the Utah society has become one of the leaders in the attempts of America to save all of the remains of prehistoric peoples. He read extracts from the latest official bulletins published by the Archaeological Institute relative to the excavations of the Utah society. Those articles were the official reports of Dr. Edgar L. Hewett, director of the American school, and gave Dean Cummings official praise for the efforts he has made for Utah. The reports of Dr. Hewett showed from an unbiased point of view the position and recognition that Utah has won through the untiring labors of Dean Cummings. The 1909 excavations and explorations of the Utah expedition were given considerable time in the course of the lecture, and special mention was made of the

<sup>22</sup> “Neil Judd, acting secretary of the Utah branch of the American Archeological institute, is preparing now a shipment of stone implements from the valley communal dwellings in New Mexico, which will be added to the collections already made in southern Utah and now on exhibition at the state university. The combined exhibits will probably be displayed at the state fair.”

<sup>23</sup> “Santa Fe, N. M., Oct 22. —In our last paper we considered the work and observations of the Rio Grande expedition among the Pajaritan ruins in Ojo Caliente canyon. In defining the term we made the Pajaritans the oldest inhabitants of the Rio Grande, taking the name as the generally accepted title for a culture, the representative center of which is the Pajarito plateau, a mesa bearing Spanish and Tewa Indian names of the same meaning.

“We could not, at that time, be absolutely certain of a new discovery made by the expedition: that a still earlier people occupied the same canyon mesas—a people to whom we can at present give only the term “pre-Pajaritan.” Although Dr. Edgar L. Hewett observed similar evidences in the summer of 1905 while carrying on private investigations in Chama canyon, he could not, until the recent discoveries in an entirely different district, bring himself to believe that man had dwelt in community houses one thousand years before the earliest people with whom he had previously been familiar.

“It is certain that man did live here in the obscure past, for we find abundant evidence of his handiwork. It is equally certain that one thousand years is not an unreasonable estimate of his pre-Pajaritan existence, for the work of the elements in the period between the two epochs has been such that all of his surrounding have been entirely obliterated, except an occasional bit of stone foundation. All of his utensils, his weapons and wearing apparel, if he used such things, have gone—nothing remains but the stones he piled.

*“Nature Destroys Signs.*

“The erosive work of nature has indeed been destructive. The habitations of this most ancient people once stretched along the lake-washed canyon benches, but they fell into ruins ages ago. New canyons and new arroyos have been cut through the old homes; the heavier of the walls have settled gradually as the earth was washed from beneath them and great cedars and pinon trees have grown up through the abandoned floors.

“Nothing is left of the great communal villages but the foundations they were built upon. The adobe mortar has long since mingled with the sand of the stream bed, letting the stones fall apart and settle into their present positions.” “There is every logical reason to suppose that the walls of these dwellings, like those of the Pajaritan pueblos, were built of “puddled” adobe. In other words, mud was tamped into position between upright supports of willow or grass and allowed to dry before another section was added. When the walls showed a tendency to settle, supporting wings of stone or mud were built on the weak side.

<sup>24</sup> Emma Cummings (1846-1934) was one of Byron Cummings' older sisters. Michael Jacobs reports that: "She is buried in Evergreen Cemetery, Tucson, AZ, near Byron Cummings. According to the "findagrave" web site, she was born in Westville, New York on March 22, 1846, and died in Tucson on July 7, 1934. The entry further states that she was "In charge of Museum of U. of A." and had resided in Tucson for 15 years. She must have come to Tucson, then, around 1919. In some of the early UA Bulletins she is identified as "hostess" at the State Museum.

<sup>25</sup> "Prof. Byron Cummings of the faculty of the University of Utah, yesterday returned from an extended exploration trip in the canyons of northern Arizona, bringing with him data of interesting discoveries made in his researches. Speaking last night concerning his trip and his work, Prof. Cummings said:

'Our explorations were chiefly to Segie canyon, which is to the south of the San Juan canyon. Here we found a cliff house [Batwoman House] that heretofore had not been discovered. It was filled with earth and debris which had been deposited there in the centuries, and therefore this particular specimen of the cliff dwellings was in a virgin state, so to speak. The fact that it was so filled with dirt and stones showed that it had not been disturbed and that it was practically as it had been left by the Indians"

"Valuable Specimens Found.

'There were seventy-five rooms in the house, and we cleared out as many of them as we possibly could. In some of them the roof rock had fallen in boulders so large that we could not move them. However, there was sufficient interesting matter found in the rooms that we did clear to fully repay us for our trouble. We have numerous specimens of pottery and wooden instruments to add to our collection, and we found many of the shell coins that were in use by the cliff dwellers when they inhabited that region.' 'In one of the rooms we found a great pottery jar full of the shell coins. There was more than a bushel of these money pieces, so that one may have a fair conception of the size of the jar.'

"Will Continue Work.

'This summer's work has been supplementary to that already begun by us in that region, the trip just ended having occupied seven weeks of our time. While the work was hard during a great deal of that time, the interesting things that we saw caused us to forget the inconvenience and the fatigue experienced. We began our explorations in those canyons four years ago, and we expect yet to make other interesting discoveries in our future work. The cliff house which we discovered on this trip give evidence of the fact that we are likely to unearth still further objects of interest to the archaeologist.'"

<sup>26</sup> Brown (1948-1913) was diagnosed with cancer in 1912 and apparently stepped down that year as Director of ASM (Biographical File (BioFile), University of Arizona Special Collections Library). The U of A Biology Department, with John James Thornber as head, took over responsibilities for the Museum in the interim (Herbert Brown Biographical File, Arizona Historical Society, Tucson). In 1915, the collections were moved from the Library and Museum Building (now the Douglass Building) to make way for a Library reading room. The mineralogical collections were sent to the new College of Mines Engineering, and the rest were put in the new Agriculture Building, in a heap (Cummings 1939; Lutrell 1947).

<sup>27</sup> “Extensive investigation of the ancient Indian life and dwellings of Utah, Nevada and Arizona will be conducted this summer under the direction of Dean Byron Cummings of the University of Utah. The first expedition will leave Salt Lake City June 4 and last until about June 16. The party will consist of Dean Cummings, J. F. Anderson of the University of Utah and Andrew Kerr of the Ogden High school.

“Dean Cummings will have charge of the second trip, which will start from Salt Lake City August 1, the party to be gone until September 16. In the second party will be Attorney General A. R. [Albert Raymond] Barnes [1867-1944], Representative R. L. Judd, Jay H. Stockman, J. F. Anderson, W. W. Stratton, Q. A. Rynearson and S. A. Kirk. Money for the two expeditions in the sum of \$2000 was appropriated by the last legislature.”

<sup>28</sup> “The Utah archaeological exploring expedition returned last night from its six weeks’ trip of exploration in Arizona and southern Utah. The expedition was in charge of Dean Byron Cummings of the state university and was composed of fifteen people, inclusive of the guides and the Navajo horse wranglers.” “Professor Cummings is an experienced explorer and considers the results of this summer’s work to be of gr[e]ater value to the state than those of any previous expedition. Much of the work was done among the cliff dwellings in Arizona.

“One large cliff house, containing eighty-two rooms, was completely excavated, revealing much concerning the lives and history of its ancient occupants. This house is among the largest known and was discovered by Professor Cummings. “Other houses were excavated, all of which yielded much of historical value, covering a long period of time, more than 2000 years ago. In one of the kivas was found an olla of fine manufacture, which is probably the largest in the world. It measures five feet in circumference and cannot be duplicated by modern pottery makers.”

“Burial Chamber Found.

“At the “Bat Woman House,” a cliff dwelling in Dogoshieboko canyon, Arizona, a rare burial chamber was found. In it was found the mummified body of an ancient chief of unusual power among his people. With his body was found a wealth of material, composing the possessions of the potentate in whose sarcophagus they were deposited.

“The expedition also made a number of interesting discoveries along geological, zoological, botanical and other lines. Several hundred species of animal and plant life were collected by J. C. Jensen, the naturalist of the expedition. The country traversed offers a variety of geological phenomena, which can hardly be comprehended by one who has not seen them. The topography of the greater part of the region is such as to make much of it almost inaccessible. The four great natural bridges can only be reached by the aid of a careful guide and on horseback. The Nonezoshle bridge was discovered by Professor Cummings and is the largest in the world. It can be reached by a horseback ride in about ninety miles from Kayenta, Ariz., over a difficult trail. It can, however, be reached by one who has sufficient interest to make the effort, as was demonstrated by Colonel [Theodore] Roosevelt and Mrs. Peabody, both of whom visited the bridge this summer.

“Many Experiences.

“Zest was added to the work of the expedition by the great variety of experiences encountered en route. The trip was made by rail as far as Thompson’s, Grand county. From this point southward to Monticello, stage coaches were brought

<sup>29</sup> *The Arizona Republic*, Wednesday, November 3, 1929, p. 6, mentions Emma L. McLaury and Fannie A. McLaury of San Diego, Calif., and a brother, Gail McLaury of Miami, Fla.; they were all step-siblings of Isabelle McLaury Cummings. In 1916, the *New Brunswick Daily Times* for August 19, 1916 published a letter from George F. [Francis "Frank"] Staat [1877-1967; (<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/174400133/george-francis-staat>)] from San Diego, CA, in which he says: "While inspecting the anthropology exhibit [of the big Panama-California exposition which the City of San Diego is now holding] I came upon the name of Prof. Byron S. [sic] Cummings. It appeared on a card in a collection of relics from Utah and New Mexico, including burial implements, ancient garments of lost races, even the mummified body of one of these 'oldest inhabitants.'

"I remembered that my teacher in the Bayard School, later in the High School Miss Belle McLaury, married Prof. Byron S. Cummings, of Salt Lake City. He is now in charge of the State Museum of New Mexico [sic], I understand." "Mrs. Cummings recently called for a few minutes at the office where I am employed, and we had a brief chat over our school doings. Her sister Miss Emma L. McLaury, is now regularly employed in the city school system here, teaching at what is known as the Logan School" ([http://newbrunswick.archivalweb.com/scans/NewBrunswickFPL/Daily%20Times/1916/1916-08-19\\_153213784.pdf](http://newbrunswick.archivalweb.com/scans/NewBrunswickFPL/Daily%20Times/1916/1916-08-19_153213784.pdf)).

See account of this expedition by Clayburn C. [Coombs] Elder (1895-1966), AHS MS 200, Box 9, Folder 97. Among other points he mentions that Cummings wrote in his notebook every night and that at the end of the season they returned to the University of UT with "dozens of well filled notebooks."

<sup>30</sup> *Tucson Citizen* (1915).

<sup>31</sup> Born in Saint-Etienne, Loire, France, Henry Regis Granjon (1863-1922) trained in the Saint-Sulpice Seminary in Paris and received a DD in Rome. He was ordained December 17, 1887 and joined the missions at Arizona in 1890. From 1897 to 1900 he was in charge of the Society for the Propagation of the Faith at Baltimore, MD, and then was third Bishop of Tucson, 1900 to 1922 ([https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Henry\\_Regis\\_Granjon](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Henry_Regis_Granjon)).

<sup>32</sup> For an account of this matter, see Frank E. [Ezekiel] Holman's reminiscence in AHS MS 200, Box 9, Folder 97. Holman (1886-1967) says of Cummings that he was "the most highly respected professor and most dynamic personality on the campus" of the University of UT during his time there. Cummings was one of some 25 professors to resign, provoking one of the first investigations of the newly formed AAUP. Holman regarded Cummings as a "Christian gentleman."

<sup>33</sup> See also:

[Report of the Committee of Inquiry on Conditions at the University ...](#)

<https://books.google.com/books?id=RblBAAAIAAJ>

[American Association of University Professors. Committee of Inquiry on Conditions at the University of Utah, Edwin Robert Anderson Seligman - 1915](#)

<sup>34</sup> Von KleinSmid increased the faculty of the U of AZ from 1914 to 1915 from 47 to 70; students increased from 451 to 633 (Lutrell 1947).

<sup>35</sup> “Special to the *Yuma Daily Examiner*)

“Tucson, July 20. —Professor Byron Cummings, who has made a reputation by reason of his explorations among the cliff dwellings of northern Arizona has been secured as dean of the new school of archaeology to be opened at the University of Arizona. Prof. Cummings completed his work at the University of Utah last week and is now on his way to Arizona. He will not come directly to Tucson but will spend the summer collecting material from the ruins of the cliff dwellers habitations with which to start a museum at the state institution.

“Other explorers have gone into this territory and taken away relics, but with only a vague idea of what the articles represented and practically no information as to the development of the early inhabitants. Some savants, however, worked out a theory which made the Hopis the descendants of the ancient cliff dwellers. Dean Cummings went further; he studied the Navajas and from many of the myths, ceremonies, manners and customs arrived at the conclusion that the Navajos as well as the Hopis are descendants of the ancient people. He found that the ceremonies and myths of both modern tribes were, in many respects similar.

“Eastern savants took violent exception to the Navajo theory when he read a paper on the subject last winter before the American Archaeological Society at Philadelphia. Dean Cummings clings firmly to his belief and before the summer is gone hopes to establish his theory beyond question.

“Dean Cummings gained aid from the state of Utah to make his explorations into the Utah-Arizona archaeological fields. The first expedition was in 1906. Relics collected on this and subsequent trips have made the museum at the University of Utah one of the most complete on American archaeology.

“In addition to purely archaeological researches, he has spent time among the Hopis and Navajos for the purpose of throwing light on his investigations by study of their customs and myths.

“His resignation as dean of the school of arts and sciences of the University of Utah was on account of the dispute of the faculty with the regents of the institution as to academic freedom.

“The dean was born in Westville, N. Y., September 20, 1861 [sic]. He went to the University of Utah in 1893 as instructor in Greek and Latin.”

<sup>36</sup> ([https://books.google.com/books?id=3RE\\_AQAAMAAJ&pg=RA3-PA101&lpg=RA3-PA101&dq=Thomas+R.+Blair,+Arizona&source=bl&ots=FB0ojV76lB&sig=mNq\\_U7gW7Gm4t6ju5SoyrOMxHk&hl=en&sa=X&ved=0ahUKEwiMksWEzfXKAhXINiYKHUzjBMEQ6AEIQDAI#v=onepage&q=Thomas%20R.%20Blair%2C%20Arizona&f=false](https://books.google.com/books?id=3RE_AQAAMAAJ&pg=RA3-PA101&lpg=RA3-PA101&dq=Thomas+R.+Blair,+Arizona&source=bl&ots=FB0ojV76lB&sig=mNq_U7gW7Gm4t6ju5SoyrOMxHk&hl=en&sa=X&ved=0ahUKEwiMksWEzfXKAhXINiYKHUzjBMEQ6AEIQDAI#v=onepage&q=Thomas%20R.%20Blair%2C%20Arizona&f=false))

<sup>37</sup> Field party led by Cummings for the University of Arizona recounted; C. E. Purviance, a school teacher in the Granite High School and Wallace Grace, a senior at the University of Utah, accompanied him.

<sup>38</sup> At some point Cummings also began to catalogue newly acquired collections into the ASM. Michael Jacobs, formerly Curator of Archaeology, reports as follows about that catalogue: "what we now call the "Cummings Catalog" as a simple numerical sequence of 3x5 index cards. He did not, so far as we have been able to determine, maintain a separate accession book, so the information on the index cards is about all we have to work with. Donors' names and acquisition dates are usually recorded, as are site names and geographic localities. One frustrating aspect of his index cards is that the cards themselves are almost never dated nor do they identify the cataloguer--for some items we suppose it was Cummings himself, but I have wondered whether Emma Cummings might also have been responsible for some cataloging. It is also clear from correlating site/locality names and acquisition dates with catalog numbers, however, that specific collections were not always cataloged in sequential blocks of numbers.

<sup>39</sup> "Tucson, Sept. 25.—There probably is no state in the union so rich in pre-historic and historic remains as Arizona. The natural caves of the deep box canyons in the northern part of the state are filled with the ruins of the villages of the ancient Cliff Dwellers. The elevated spots on the mesas between these canyons are covered with the heaps of ruined walls and broken pottery that locate the homes of the ancestors of the Pueblo peoples of Arizona. Scattered over the hills and through the canyons of the rest of the state are found what is left of the homes of some of the more recent ancestors of the Indian tribes who still have their homes in various parts of the state. To trace the history of each one of these tribes, to make a record of their social and religious traditions and customs and to collect and preserve for the people of the state specimens of their handiwork through all the generations of their progress, is a task that challenges the best effort of the citizens of the state. Arizona has been generous and allowed other states and other museums to carry away much of this precious material; but there still remains much to be gathered, and saved, and much information to be systematized and put on record for the benefit of educated people everywhere. It behooves the University of Arizona as expressing the will of the people, to save these relics and build up the collections in the state museum until they shall at least represent fully the history of the state.

"To that end, President von KleinSmid of the University of Arizona had determined to develop the state museum and awaken a deeper interest in the prehistoric culture of the state. Byron Cummings, late dean of the School of Arts and Sciences of the University of Utah, comes to the University of Arizona this year to take charge of courses in archaeology and develop the collections in the state museum. For the past eight years, Mr. Cummings has been spending his summer vacations in southern Utah and northern Arizona, studying the problem of the ancient cliff and mesa dwellers and collecting material for the Utah state museum at Salt Lake City. There is a great deal yet to be saved, and Mr. Cummings is even more enthusiastic regarding the development of the Arizona museum than he has been concerning that of Utah, of which he was really the founder.

"For more than two months past Mr. Cummings, with the aid of two students from Salt Lake City, has been at work in northern Arizona, collecting data and relics for the Arizona museum. The time was spent in Chilchinta brook, one of the branches of Nitsie canyon, south of Navajo Mountain, and in Toschian brook, one of the branches of Sagie canyon, southeast of Navajo Mountain. Six large cave villages and four small ones were excavated and studied. Seven boxes of material are on their way to the University of Arizona to take up their permanent home in the museum

<sup>40</sup> "Tucson, Sept 28. —The University of Arizona will have one of the best collections of relics of the prehistoric west within a few years. Professor Byron Cummings, late dean of arts and sciences at the University of Utah, is now working in the archaeology field for Arizona. During the past summer, he worked in the northern part of this State.

"His exploring was south of the Navajo mountains. He worked out two canyons, the Nitsie and Sagie canyons. He was in the Nitsie canyon for a month and while there excavated three large houses and four small houses in a branch of the Nitsie canyon which is called Chilchinta Boko. The word Boko, translated into the English language is canyon. In the Chilchinta Boko, Professor Cummings found many rare and interesting specimens of the ancient inhabitants. Besides many specimens of pottery and stone and bone implements, baskets and cloth were found in the excavations. The embroidered cloth which Prof. Cummings found in the northern part of the state this year has not, according to the archaeologist, been duplicated. The cloth is embroidered in a very elaborate design, and although it is a little tattered the cloth is in such a good state of preservation that the design can easily be traced. This cloth was very valuable and was probably used by these people in their religious ceremonies.

"Another specimen found in the Chilchinta Boko was a pair of moccasins, made of yucca fiber and bear's hair. The fiber had been wound with the bear hair and then made into the moccasin. The moccasin extends about half the way up the leg and is probably the oldest specimen of this kind in existence. Some large ollas in black and white, which are also rare, were added to the professor's collection this summer.

#### House of 84-Rooms.

"The largest house or pueblo which Professor Cummings excavated last summer consisted of 84 rooms. In the Chilchinta Boko, Professor found a great many prayer sticks. Another treasure is a jewelry bag, one of the few in existence. The jewel bag, according to the professor, was probably used by an old medicine man and contained two strings of beads, one of shell and one of agate and turquoise and a pair of ear pendants. In the bag was also a jet mirror some four-inches in diameter.

#### Found Ancient Ladder.

"Professor Cummings only stayed two and one-half weeks in the Sagie canyon. Here he found many skeletons. One of the finest specimens which he found in this canyon is a ladder which the ancient people used in ascending to their cliff houses.

"According to the estimation of Professor Cummings the ruins which he investigated this year were a thousand years old. The specimens which Prof.

<sup>41</sup> A newspaper article entitled "Archaeological Society is Formed," dated April 17, 1916, says there were 54 charter members and that the objects of the new society "according to the constitution and by-laws" will be the "investigation and preservation of the prehistoric ruins of Arizona and other sections of America, the preservation of the evidences of the life and culture of the early populations, the gathering of information and material representing the arts and customs of the historic Indian tribes, and publishing of the results of such investigations, and aiding in the development of a state museum at the University of Arizona" (Arizona Historical Society, Cummings Collection).

<sup>42</sup> Mansfield's father Jacob Samuel Mansfield (1832-1894) was born in north Germany and came to San Francisco in 1856. He tried his luck in Virginia City, Idaho City, Silver City and other venues as a businessman, before moving to Tucson in 1870 where he began only with energy and determination, but became the "leading business man of Tucson" and its "foremost citizen." He married Eva Goldschmidt (1849-1926) in New York City in 1878 and they had four children, Monte M. being the youngest. Her brothers Leo and Alfred Goldschmidt became Tucson businessmen. Jacob Mansfield became the leading spirit behind having a university come to Tucson, which was authorized by the 13th AZ Territorial Legislature, and, having been appointed a regent, he arranged to have land donated for it and to have construction begin before the 14th Legislature could reverse that decision. In 1883, he was named the first trustee of the Tucson Public Library, and he was twice president of the AZ Pioneers Society, which became the AZ Historical Society (McClintock 1916, pp. 442-444; Sloan and Adams 1930, Vol. III, p. 470). His son Monte (1884-1959) studied at the University of AZ, 1899-1904, where he was quarterback for the varsity football team, but then was expelled. The next decade saw him try many things until in 1914 he started a Ford dealership in Tucson and served as a city councilman, 1917-1918. Over the next several decades he became recognized as Tucson's "leading citizen," especially after, as chairman of the local Aviation Commission, he secured the Davis-Monthan Airfield for Tucson and became president of the Tucson Airport Authority. He also prevailed on the Hughes Aircraft Corp. to locate in Tucson and was active in real estate development (*The Magazine Tucson*, March 1949, pp. 28-29, 56; *Tucson Daily Citizen*, December 19, 1959, p. 1, c. 3-4; see also Roy Drachman, *Early Tucson*). He was a long-time member of the Old Pueblo Club and its president, 1931-1932 (AHS MS 624, Folder 5).

<sup>43</sup> “The gift from Governor Geo. W. P. Hunt of a fine collection of Apache Indian baskets, and the loan from Mr. Perry Merrill Williams, of Maricopa, of 300 carefully selected Pima and Papago baskets have given an excellent start to the ethnological collections of the State University, and it is hoped, now that the University has suitable quarters in which to display such material [in the Agricultural Building on the third floor], that the people will take pride in sending to the State Museum relics as may come into their hands from time to time rather than send them to some museum outside of the State. They belong here in the environment in which they were produced and where they will be accessible to the students and people of the commonwealth.”

<sup>44</sup> “On the evening of April 10, Prof. Byron Cummings delivered the last of his lectures on Prehistoric Arizona. His subject for the evening was the religious and social organization and practices of the Hopi Indians. Before beginning his lecture, he said that as the Hopis were undoubtedly the most closely related to the Cave and Cliff People of any Indians now in existence, a good idea of the social and religious practices of these people could be obtained by studying those of the Hopis. Stereoptican views of the different Hopi villages around Tucson [sic] and of the Snake and Flute dance added much to the interest of his lecture. A complete costume, such as is worn by the priests in the snake dance, as well as several other specimens of the handiwork of the Hopi Indians were also shown by Prof. Cummings.

“In his lecture Prof. Cummings said:

“The Hopis are a very interesting people. Their religious and social ceremonies are unusual and interesting in the extreme, mostly because of the fact that they are still practiced as they were many, many years ago by their ancestors. The oldest traditions of the Hopis say that this tribe came into their fifth plane of existence onto the earth in the northern part of Arizona and none of them know of any other traditions or legends contrary to this; so it is safe to say that they have inhabited this region for a great many years. At present, the Hopis inhabit eight villages. At the time when Coronado found these people they had only six villages, but now only one of the villages, Oraibi, is on the site on which these villages stood when Coronado saw them.

“As a whole, the Hopis are an industrious, agricultural people, but at present are slowly acquiring flocks of sheep and goats and herds of cattle, horses, and mules. They depend for subsistence upon the corn, squashes, melons, pumpkins, etc., which they raise in their fields. They have many acres of land under cultivation and usually obtain good crop because of the intensive farming methods practiced.

“The Hopi women usually do the work around the house. Contrary to general belief, however, they are not obliged to do all or even the hardest part of the work. They do the housework and are even often assisted in this by their husbands before they go to their fields or to their other work. They are essentially not the burden bearers, in fact, they are the most important members of the household. The children take their mother’s clan name, and therefore belong to her clan, and, further than that, the women have the right to tell the husband to leave at any time that they think he is not behaving himself properly.

“The newly married couples live with the girl’s mother, and so there are usually some three generations living on one household, which consists of from one to four rooms. Yet, there are surprisingly few domestic troubles. The oldest member of

<sup>45</sup> Cummings wrote to Emil Haury on November 5, 1939 (Emil W. Haury Papers: Correspondence: Cummings, ASM Archives, University of Arizona, Tucson) that in that site, "We found cotton in various stages in that cave—cotton balls, raw cotton, cotton yarn, and cotton cloth. We worked in that cave in 1915, in the summer preceding my coming to U of A."

<sup>46</sup> "Hundreds of ancient relics of intense archaeological interest have been recovered from the cliff dwellings of the Aztecs and Navajos in Nitsie and Segi[e] canyons on the Navajo reservations by Prof. Malcolm Cummings of the state university, who has just returned after three months exploration. Baskets woven from the Yucca leaf, estimated to be at least 1,000 years old, and native cotton cloth and knit garments, with crude spindles are among the relics that are being added to the archaeological museum at the state university as a result of the expedition. Over 100 relics were brought to the surface by excavations conducted by Prof. Cummings and three students who accompanied him on the expeditions."

<sup>47</sup> “Karl Ruppert, a Phoenix student at the university, has just returned from a long trip in the northern part of the state with Professor Cummings, archeologist of the university and curator of the museum. During the summer, they procured many relics for the university, relics of that mysterious race of people, the Anasazi, who inhabited the state many years ago.

“Prof. Cummings has conducted several research parties into northern and central Arizona in the interests of the university, and has obtained much valuable and interesting information regarding the habits, characteristics and industries of the cave and cliff dwellers through the relics and implements he found; yet, considering the astonishingly small amount of archaeological material which remains in the museum of Arizona compared to the vast amount which is found here, Prof. Cummings made still one more effort to conserve for the University of Arizona, and thereby Arizona, herself, those priceless relics and remnants of a bygone people which may some-day tell the early history of this section. Arizona is rich in this archaeological material, and other states, realizing this, are trying in every way to obtain as much as possible for their several museums. Naturally Arizona should be first considered, and as Prof. Cummings and his party were practically the only representatives of Arizona in the gathering of these materials, Arizona should duly appreciate his efforts along this line, especially as all of his specimens will be given to the university.

“Three months ago, on the 12th of June, Prof. Cummings, and his party of four, consisting of his son, Malcolm Cummings, L. L. Kriegbaum, Lawrence Whitehead and Karl Ruppert left Tucson by auto for their field work for the summer. They intended to explore the ruins in the northern part of Arizona around Sagie Canyon which Prof. Cummings had been unable to examine on his expedition last summer, when he worked in the vicinity. The route followed was from Phoenix to Prescott via Flagstaff to Tuba City, and then on to Kayenta, an important Navajo trading post, which they made their headquarters. After a short rest, horses and pack burros were procured and the expedition set out for Sagie Canyon, a distance of twenty-five miles, where work was carried on the first month.

“In this canyon. the most important ruins found were Balcony House, Terrace House, Kitsil, meaning “Broken Pottery,” Bat Woman House, and Bata[ta]kin, signifying in English “Side Hill House.” Of these only Terrace House and Balcony House were rich in articles of prehistoric interest. In the former were found several pieces of textiles, showing the wonderful skill possessed by these early tribes in weaving cloths out of their native cotton and also out of the yucca fibers, several planting sticks was evidently used very largely at the time because of the ease with

<sup>48</sup> "Tucson, Oct. 19. —The museum of the University of Arizona has received, through the generosity of Rudolph Rasmussen of this city, one of the most valuable pieces of art dealing with the prehistoric days of this section of the country which is now in existence.

"A short time ago Mr. Rasmussen bought at his curio shop on East Congress street from a Mexican an old piece of beaten silverware, on which was carved a man's face and below which was attached a quarter moon. The Mexican gave the information that he had dug up the curio in the old mission burial grounds of the Tumacacori mission, which is about 40 miles south of the city, over 50 years ago. The silver piece had remained in the hands of the Mexican until purchased by Mr. Rasmussen.

"Mr. Rasmussen, who is a regent of the University, immediately took the piece to the University, where it was examined by Professor Cummings, the head of the archaeology department. Professor Cummings, after examining the piece, stated that it was Aztec work. The piece, as it stands today, is worth many times the value contained in the silver. The "silver face and moon" is now on exhibition at the University museum.

"Mr. Rasmussen, as soon as he found out the value of the piece as a prehistoric relic, donated it to the University. The piece is one of the best examples of Aztec art now in existence, and any university in the country would give much to have the same in its museum."

<sup>49</sup> "The state of Arizona is particularly fortunate in having as curator of its museum Prof. Byron T. [sic] Cummings. He is a native of the state of New York, a graduate of Rutgers' college, New Brunswick, N. J., 1889, with a master's degree in 1892. From 1893 to 1915 Professor Cummings was with the University of Utah, for many years the dean of the College of Liberal Arts. During the years of his life in Salt Lake City Professor Cummings became interested in the study of the ancient Indians in southern Utah and northern Arizona, and has been a frequent contributor to magazines relative to this subject. He has also published pamphlets on the great natural bridges of Utah, the ancient inhabitants of the San Juan drainage, the textile fabrics of the Cliff Dwellers, the Kivas of the San Juan Drainage.

"During his connection with the University of Utah, Professor Cummings conducted six field expeditions investigating the ancient Indians, and since becoming curator of the state museum of Arizona has conducted two more, gathering many specimens for the museum.

"Professor Cummings organized and secured state aid for the Utah state museum, and is engaged in similar work for the state of Arizona. The law creating the University of Arizona provides for and makes it incumbent upon the board of regents to provide a museum, but there has never been any financial provision made by the state. Probably no state in the union is richer in archaeological relics than Arizona—universities of the eastern states have been sending out parties every year removing from the state material with which to fill their own museums. Arizona has overlooked this up to now, but with Professor Cummings in charge, we will undoubtedly get our share.

"Practically all of the material that has been gathered so far has been boxed up and is still in storage, as there is no place for its display. The next legislature will undoubtedly provide for a museum building, as it is one of the richest of the state's resources."

<sup>50</sup> “In addition to many gifts received from private sources, the Archaeological and Historical Society purchased the Miller collection of archaeological and ethnological material that has added some 2500 valuable specimens to that department, and the Director and his son spent the summer vacation [of 1917] among the ruins of the prehistoric cave and cliff people, securing an interesting collection of several hundred specimens, illustration chiefly the earlier cave people. By exchange of some material with the San Diego Museum, the Museum secured 100 pieces of pueblo pottery from the Rio Puerco in the eastern part of the State. Mr. L. F. Brady, of Mesa, turned over to the Society an excellent representative collection of twenty-five pieces of pottery from the Tonto Basin near Payson.

“The collection of rocks and minerals, placed temporarily in the main corridor on the second floor, comprises several hundred specimens of fine ores and minerals from the mines of Arizona.

“Two large rooms on the third floor have been set aside for the use of the collections in Archaeology, Ethnology, and Natural History. Room 302 contains the valuable Herbert Brown Collection of Arizona Birds, a collection of 75 specimens of reptiles and a few fossil-remains of prehistoric animals. The bird collection comprises some 1600 specimens of bird skins, 1000 bird eggs, and 100 bird nests. The number and variety of Arizona birds in the Herbert Brown collection of bird skins makes the Natural History Museum exceedingly valuable. The addition of 175 mounted specimens of types of these birds has added greatly to the interest and attractiveness of the display of the bird life of the State. This collection, secured and prepared by Mrs. J. W. Wheeler, formed the attractive display formerly in the Wheeler Villa near Tucson. Mrs. Brown, the widow of the late Herbert Brown, has given several rare specimens of snakes and lizards.” ....

<sup>51</sup> "At the museum of the University of Arizona recently [a] special committee of the Archaeological Society of Arizona met for the purpose of drafting a request to the secretary of the interior requesting that no more permits be granted for excavating ruins of Arizona other than those granted to the University of Arizona and the United States Bureau of Ethnology.

"The committee was composed of Prof. Byron Cummings, Chas. P. Solomon, Thos. K. [Keith] Marshall, John S. [Stuart] Bayless, Dr. I. J. [Joel Ives] Butler, President R. B. von Kleinsmid, Prof. A. O. Neal, Bishop [Julius Walter] Atwood, E. C. Clark and George Babbitt. They drew up the following request, copies of which were sent to the secretary of the interior and senators and representatives from Arizona:

'Since the university has earnestly taken hold of the development of museums in giving courses in anthropology and archaeology, and has in cooperation the Arizona Archeological Society taken up the systematic field work in the exploration and study of the prehistoric culture of the state, and proposes to continue that work through succeeding year, we, the undersigned, would respectfully suggest that the remaining ruins in the state be reserved for the investigation of the U. S. Bureau of Ethnology and the University of Arizona.'

"Many of the best ruins have been already partially destroyed and the contents carried away to grace museum collections in other countries and other parts of the United States. The best of these ruins must be repaired and preserved. This can be effectively done only by the hearty cooperation of the United States government and people of Arizona. By restoring and protecting the best of the ruins now surviving, and by keeping the rest of their arts and industries here where they were produced, typical prehistoric homes and evidences of their social and religious customs may be saved for a thorough study of these first inhabitants of the state.'

"In view of the fact that the best of Arizona's prehistoric treasures have already been moved elsewhere, and in view of the fact that we must have the hearty cooperation of the people of the state if the ruins and relics are to be preserved for the instruction and enjoyment of the people of the whole country, is it not fitting that permits to excavate and remove material henceforth be confined to the investigators connected with the Bureau of Ethnology and the University of Arizona."

"Professor Cummings seemed very anxious over the matter and said: 'I hope that the secretary of the interior will grant us this request, as it is all important. Last year permits were granted to the American Museum of New York and the Peabody Institute of Cambridge.'"

<sup>52</sup> “The archaeological and ethnological collections ... consist of some 2500 specimens representing the culture of the ancient cave and cliff people of the State, including fine illustrations of their baskets, sandals, cloth, pottery, jewelry, domestic utensils, agricultural implements, weapons and ceremonial paraphernalia. The most of this material has been obtained by two University Archaeological Expeditions sent into Northern Arizona in the summers of 1915 and 1916. The expedition of 1916 was financed by the co-operation of the University and the Arizona Archaeological Society. It consisted of Professor Charles Taylor Vorhies, of the Department of Biology, who was engaged in Botanical Research at his own expense, the director of the Museum, Professor Byron Cummings and four students: Lawrence L. Kriegbaum, Lawrence C. Whitehead, Karl Ruppert and Malcolm B. Cummings. The party spent the entire summer vacation in the field exploring and excavating ancient cave pueblos in Nitsie and Sagie Canyons south and southeast of Navajo Mountain. Besides the great fund of information gained, some 1500 specimens were added to the Museum collections. Many of these specimens are very rare and make a valuable addition to our rapidly growing Museum.

“By continuing this field work, the University hopes to save the evidences of prehistoric culture still remaining in the State, and build up its Museum collections to represent adequately the complete life history of the various periods of the State’s development.

[Archaeological Accessions, 1916, are then listed for Field Work and Gifts]: of special note are a “stone image” given by Dr. I. E. Huffman of Tucson; 200 flint arrow and spear points by Clyde A. Colville, Kayenta [John Wetherill’s partner];

[The Ethnological Collections are briefly discussed and then those accessions are listed together with loans and Historical Accessions].

<sup>53</sup> James Warren LeSueur, Mormon pioneer, was born in Idaho in 1878 but came to Arizona as an infant. He operated a general mercantile store from 1906 to 1927. He was an active member of the LDS Church and was president of the Maricopa Stake from 1912 to 1926. He died in Mesa in 1948. He was the author of *Indian Legends with a Comparison Between the Book of Mormon History and Various Indian Legends*. In January 1934, he arranged for a large petroglyph panel from Hieroglyphic Canyon near Sacaton to be removed for preservation to the Mormon Temple in Mesa, AZ ([http://www.arizonahistoricalociety.org/wp-content/uploads/library\\_LeSueur-James-Warren.pdf](http://www.arizonahistoricalociety.org/wp-content/uploads/library_LeSueur-James-Warren.pdf); <http://www.ajpl.org/wp/wp-content/uploads/2017/02/Heiroglyphic-Canyon-Calender.pdf>).

<sup>54</sup> *University of Arizona Record* Vol. XI(4:), p. 32, March 1918:

“Field Work—War conditions prevented the taking of as large a company as desired on an archaeological expedition in the summer of 1917, but Professor Cummings and his son Malcolm B. Cummings spent two months and a half on the Navajo Reservation studying the prehistoric cave and cliff people. Most of the time was spent in Duggagei and Sagie Canyons. In the former canyon were uncovered the remains of the early cave people who antedated the Cliff Dwellers. An excellent collection of mummies and the products of early industries was secured, which admirably supplements the artifacts of the Cliff Dwellers gathered in former years. The sandals and belts are the finest specimens of weaving in color yet found by anyone in the region. The remaining branches of the Sagie Canyon were explored and caves excavated, some interesting material found, and the data collected which now completes the survey of the Sagie region.

“An exploration trip was made to the south and west of Navajo Mountain into an unexplored region. A few cave ruins were found and excavated and some very interesting large villages of the prehistoric pueblo ancestors of the Hopi people located and examined. They should be excavated and studied, as they undoubtedly contain much interesting information that will corroborate Hopi tradition. These ruins and the completion of the investigation of the Nitsie canyons, about twenty-five miles south of Navajo Mountain, should be the next field work toward which the University directs its energies.

“The Museum is open each afternoon from 2 to 6 o’clock and the public is invited to examine its collections.”

<sup>55</sup> “The newly discovered caves of the Rincon Mountains will be explored, mapped and studied by a party from the University headed by Dr. Byron Cummings, Archaeologist and Director of the Museum, during the Christmas University vacation.

“The party will consist of a number of students and Dr. C. [Clifton] J. Sarle, Geologist of the University. These caves are reported to make the Mammoth Caves of Kentucky dwarf to insignificance by their extent and it is with a view to getting the exact extent that the search will be made. Also, the caves show evidence of having been occupied by a former people, the condition of which will also be studied.”

<sup>56</sup> Born in NY, Robert Fletcher Gilder (1856-1940) was a newspaper man and archaeologist who was with the *Omaha World Herald* for 27 years. He discovered prehistoric flint quarries in WY, discovered the NB “loess man,” and was “discoverer, with Prof. C. [Clifton] J. Sarle, [of] 47 pueblo ruins in southern Ariz.” He also was a landscape painter who published articles on the archaeology of the valley of the Missouri, WY, NB, western IA, (often in the *Records of the Past*) and AZ. He was with the University of NB Museum for 12 years (WWWAm 1:454; see also Wilcox 2001). He was awarded an honorary Doctor of Science degree by the University of Nebraska in 1917 (Gunderson 1975). In February 1919 he gave a talk on his studies of Tumamoc Hill, which lies immediately south of the St. Mary’s hospital site (*Tucson Star?* February 23, 1919). He began his work in the Tucson area in the Fall of 1917 at St. Mary’s; then collaborated with C. S. Sarle, Professor of Geology, University of Arizona, who had done a survey under permit that recorded 36 sites; and was again digging at St. Mary’s in February 1920 (unidentified newspaper accounts).

<sup>57</sup> “During the year 1917-18 no field work was undertaken because of war conditions. All the able-bodied students who had planned to help us went into the service of the U. S. Government. In April, 1918, R. F. [Richard Fletcher] Gilder, of Omaha, Arthur H. Vaugn, student assistant in the Museum, and the Director made a few small exploring excavations on the bench, back of St. Mary’s hospital at Tucson. They uncovered several pieces of good pottery, a quantity of charred corn and a human skeleton lying 5 ½ feet beneath the surface under the floor of a room in an ancient pueblo. The best preserved of the pottery are a large olla holding five gallons, a bowl, and a vase. The bowl had been placed in the mouth of the olla as a cover and both are the smooth, undecorated red ware so common to the prehistoric pueblos of the Gila Valley and its tributaries. The vase is rather small, in shape like an acorn, and decorated in a cream-white design on a red background. The cranium of the skeleton was saved and is of quite a marked dolichocephalic type. All of these articles have been placed in the State Museum at the University.”

<sup>58</sup> Frost was married in Monticello, UT, in May 1919 when he was 23 years old, which suggests he was born ca. 1896 and that in 1918 he was about 22 years old (<http://www.rootsweb.ancestry.com/~utsanjua/marriages/bride.html>).

<sup>59</sup> “In August 1918, the Director and Mr. Clarence G. White, of Tucson, made a trip from Monticello, Utah, into the Beef Basin country in the western part of San Juan County, Utah, to examine the ruins there and secure some sections of timbers found in the prehistoric dwellings, and of trees that has grown within the fallen walls of the rooms. Three cross-sections of cedars and one of pine were obtained which give great promise of material service in helping determine the relative age of these ancient pueblos. Mr. White generously bore the entire expense of this trip.”

<sup>60</sup> “The Arizona Archaeological and Historical Society purchased from Elizabeth C. Stanley an interesting collection of ethnological material illustrating religious ceremonies among the Hopis and the Chippewas, and also showing the industries of these tribes and the Utes. Several gifts from private parties have come to the Museum during the year, among them 80 stone implements from mounds near Florence, Arizona, by Mr. N. D. Mills, five stone implements from Seneca River, New York, and a fibre robe from Nicaragua from Mr. A. J. Dinkel, of Tucson, and a loan collection of Alaskan baskets and Indian bead work by Miss Gardia E. Burt, of Don Luis, Arizona.”

<sup>61</sup> Albert Reagan in the *Coconino Sun* (August 29, 1919, p. 5, c. 3-6) reports that the Cummings party visited Swallow Nest, Betatakin, and Keet Seel on August 7 and 8. They came into Kayenta to the Wetherill's on the evening of the 8th and on Monday wrote up notes.

<sup>62</sup> Born in Malden, MA, Gleason graduated from Malden High School in 1873, Williams College in 1877, and received a BD degree from Andover Theological Seminary in 1881. He left the ministry in 1888 and worked as the managing editor of the *Northwestern Congregationalist* (later *The Kingdom*). He was an avid outdoorsman and photographer and in 1889 he actively committed himself to photography as a profession, and moved back to the Boston, MA, area. He was particularly interested in the writings of Henry David Thoreau and he avidly photographed the Concord area, publishing *Through the Year with Thoreau* in 1917; his exhaustive and meticulously identified visual archive of Thoreau's world is now held primarily by the Concord Free Public Library. He became a friend of both Stephen Tyng Mather (1867-1930) and Horace Marden Albright (1890-1987) and he photographed parklands and potential parklands for the NPS ([http://www.concordlibrary.org/scollect/Fin\\_Aids/Gleason\\_papers.htm](http://www.concordlibrary.org/scollect/Fin_Aids/Gleason_papers.htm); [http://con5635.verio.com/scollect/Fin\\_Aids/Gleason/gleason\\_biography.html](http://con5635.verio.com/scollect/Fin_Aids/Gleason/gleason_biography.html)). As a Department of the Interior Inspector, Gleason in 1913 recommended to Senator Thomas Catron that the Pajarito Plateau become a national park ([https://books.google.com/books?id=xMV1Z-9\\_iFEC&pg=PA107&lpg=PA107&dq=Herbert+W.+Gleason,+Phoenix&source=bl&ots=Ty7OeyflgL&sig=5k16WUS8TtvbsJAMoTZcV-lDWcw&hl=en&sa=X&ved=0ahUKEwi--6bMqJzRAhVL6YMKHV2dD5IQ6AEIOzAF#v=onepage&q=Herbert%20W.%20Gleason%2C%20Phoenix&f=false](https://books.google.com/books?id=xMV1Z-9_iFEC&pg=PA107&lpg=PA107&dq=Herbert+W.+Gleason,+Phoenix&source=bl&ots=Ty7OeyflgL&sig=5k16WUS8TtvbsJAMoTZcV-lDWcw&hl=en&sa=X&ved=0ahUKEwi--6bMqJzRAhVL6YMKHV2dD5IQ6AEIOzAF#v=onepage&q=Herbert%20W.%20Gleason%2C%20Phoenix&f=false)).

<sup>63</sup> Born in Framingham, MA, Punchard attended high school in Brookline, MA, and then went to work for his uncle, William H. Punchard, a landscape architect, for eight years. He studied for two years at the Harvard University of Landscape Architecture and in 1911 he established the landscape architectural firm of Evans and Punchard at Cleveland, OH. He developed tuberculosis in 1913. During World War I he was appointed Landscape Architect for the District of Columbia in the Office of Public Buildings and Grounds, during which he worked with Arno Berthold Cammerer (1883-1941) and Frederick Law Olmstead, Jr. (1870-1957). Due to health concerns, in July 1918 he was transferred to the NPS as its first Landscape Engineer. He became a pioneer in the form of "rustic architecture" that became known as "National Park Service rustic" ([https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Charles\\_Punchard, Jr.](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Charles_Punchard,_Jr.)).

<sup>64</sup> "Phoenix, Feb. 17. —The names of 33 women throughout the state today were added to the list of Arizona delegates appointed by Governor Campbell to attend the Pacific Coast congress for a League of Nations, to be held in San Francisco, February 19 and 20. The following were included in the list:

"Tucson: Mrs. R. B. von KleinSmid, Mrs. Byron Cummings"

<sup>65</sup> "Tucson, July 2. —The Arizona Archaeological and Historical society has interested itself in the preservation of the Tumacacori mission in the Santa Cruz valley south of Tucson, a mission even older than San Xavier. The society has had the interior of the old church cleared out and will erect a roof over the ruins. A governmental appropriation has been made for the preservation of Tumacacori and a caretaker will be placed in charge. The society has re-elected Prof. Byron Cummings as president and Prof. H. A. Hubbard as secretary."

<sup>66</sup> "July 1, John Wetherill, accompanied by Ventress Wade, started with 20 horses to meet Prof. B. Cummings and a party of 17 students from the State University at Kaibito. The party was out on an exploring and archaeological trip, accompanied by an entomologist and a conchologist. Arriving at Kaibito, Mr. Wetherill had to wait until July 7 on account of an unexpected delay in the arrival of the party. They then proceeded to the Navajo Mountain and the Rainbow Bridge Natural Bridge. Returning to the mountain the party went to excavating Red House ruin in that region, at which work they will be occupied till August 5, when they expect to come on to Kayenta and from here made several side trips. One trip is to be to Betatakin and Keet-Seel, and another to the Monuments. The party will then return via Moqui about August 16 where they will take in the snake dance. Leaving the party, Mr. Wetherill returned July 18 preparatory to another try."

<sup>67</sup> “An aboriginal ceremonial bowl, which, when exhumed near Patagonia, about thirty miles northeast of Nogales, recently contained the bones of a pre-historic human being, soon will be placed in the state museum, according to C. [Con] P. Cronin [1871-1932], state [law and legislative reference] librarian. The bowl and its contents are regarded as one of the most interesting discoveries of recent years, from an archaeological standpoint.”

<sup>68</sup> Pinkley (1936) published a report on his excavations: “Repair and Restoration of Tumacacori, 1921,” *Southwest Monuments Special Report* No. 10. See also Steen and Gettens 1962, *Arizoniana*, Vol. III (3):7-26.

<sup>69</sup> “Miss Edith Newman of Opera Drive, a student at the state university, has just returned from the Grand Canyon and the Navajo mountains, where under the supervision of Dean A.E. Cummings [sic], extensive research work was done. The permit was granted under the heading of Archaeological Field Course Work. Many valuable relics were uncovered, including shells, pottery, etc. Miss Newman was the second white woman to ever make the perilous descent to the world’s largest natural bridge, Nonnezashi Arch. They returned by way of Walpi, the Hopi village, where the annual ceremonial snake dances were performed. It was a very interesting trip for all.

“The party included Professor Clue of Chicago, Mr. Ferriss, government collector of snails; Professors Scott, Vickery and Ruben of Globe, Miss Wales of Missouri and Miss Davis of Los Angeles.

“The students from the university were Misses Blanche and Mary Jean Smith, Fred Bohnert, Howard Benedict, Alfred Wilson and Franklin Walker.”

<sup>70</sup> “Tucson, Sept. 24.--.... [list of students].

“Leaving Flagstaff on July 1, the party traveled in automobiles to the Grand Canyon, where they stayed for three days. From the canyon, they went to Tuba and then onto a trading post near Navajo mountain. Here they were forced to leave their automobiles and were met by John Wetherill, the celebrated guide. He furnished pack animals and piloted them to Navajo mountain, where they made their camp.

“While in that district they studied the two old Pueblo ruins located there, ascertaining by the pottery and implements that these people were contemporary with others they had previously studied. It is an interesting fact that the Indians would not help the party on account of the unknown country.

“After a trip through Monument valley the party divided, one part returning home and the other going to Walpo [sic] to see the Hopi snake dance. Dean Cummings remained with the latter party and has an interesting story to tell of this peculiar custom as well as of the other part of his trip.”

<sup>71</sup> “Mr. and Mrs. John Wetherill, Miss Ida Wetherill and Ventress Wade left August 30 by auto for a return trip to Manco[s] and Montezuma Valley, Colo., and Farmington, N. M., via Chin Lee and Ft. Defiance to Gallup, N. M. where they were to meet Dean Cummings of the state university. From Gallup, Miss Wetherill and Ventress are to accompany the Dean to the university, where they will take a business course this winter. From Gallup, Mr. and Mrs. Wetherill intend to visit Albuquerque. Then, after the return to Kayenta, Mrs. Wetherill will leave the first part of October for Tucson, where she will be employed this coming winter in listing curios in the archaeological department of the university.”

<sup>72</sup> Born in Ward City, NV, her parents moved to Mancos, CO, in 1879. With her husband John Wetherill, whom she married in 1896 (Colton 1946), she ran a Navajo trading post at Oljeto from 1906 to 1910, then removing to Kayenta (Google). She learned the Navajo language and was called Ne-he-zen-ie (our guardian mother) by them. (SW Museum bio file). Frances Gillmor’s master’s thesis in 1931 under Byron Cummings was “A Biography of John and Louisa Wetherill,” later published as *Traders to the Navajo*, 1934. Wetherill was the author of *Dancing East of the Sunset*, 1939. She was chairman of the Theodore Roosevelt Memorial in Arizona (Coconino Sun 63[47], September 21, 1945, p. 1, c. 5; WorldCat). She was a MNA Board member, 1928-1934 (MNA Archives).

<sup>73</sup> She also persuaded a Navajo Medicine Man to make four sand paintings for the Museum (*University of Arizona Record*, 13(1):32.

74 "A museum is promised the city of Phoenix by the Archaeological Society of Arizona, a new organization which held its first meeting in the Arizona club rooms last Saturday. Thomas Armstrong, Jr., is president of the society and Omar A. Turney, curator." "The museum will be located in the public library and will contain specimens of the work of prehistoric people of Arizona and also of the modern Indians. The society is appealing to the general public in helping them to gather suitable material for the exhibit."

"Many people have valuable specimens which they are willing that the public inspect but which they do not want to part with for all time,' Turney said yesterday in explaining the project, 'and in such cases, the library will act as custodian and issue a receipt for the articles. The owner may regain possession of them at any time upon request.'

"People having specimens which they are willing to give or loan are requested to call up the public library and arrangements will be made for a representative of the library to call for them. All articles will be labeled with the name of the person loaning or contributing them.

"The library now has about 80 books on ethnology and archaeology, consisting mainly of government reports, and are seeking to acquire additional volumes covering the subjects." "All who are interested in the objects of the society are requested to communicate with the curator of the new organization or they may obtain information at the library."

75 "A most interesting and western like assembly was that of Wednesday morning. Sam Chief, one of the oldest and best known of the Navajo chieftains, was the guest of the university and spoke in assembly. He was dressed in red trousers, a black velvet waist with green and yellow beads around his neck.

"In introducing him to the assembly, Dean Cummings spoke as follows: "We are accustomed to receive and welcome distinguished men. I am pleased to introduce to you one of the best-known citizens of northern Arizona. His name is Sam Chief. He is a distinguished medicine man and spiritual advisor and has come to sojourn with us awhile and get acquainted."

"He then asked the old Indian to give us his blessing which he did in his own language, with many gestures. Mrs. John Wetherill, the friend and good angel of the Navajo people, then translated the speech as follows: 'I bless you all. I bless all the cattle, all the earth and everything.'

"Dean Cummings gave a short account of the summer field course in archaeology when they visited the home of Sam Chief and his people."

<sup>76</sup> "Wednesday and Thursday mornings at assembly, Dean Cummings addressed the students of the University of Arizona on the discoveries of the summer course, and the many adventures experienced by those who went on the field trip. The course was under the auspices of the American Archeological Society and the University of Arizona. The party met at Flagstaff on July 1st-last, and went by auto to the Grand Canyon. There were 15 members including all sorts of people from the 'sweet sixteen' type of learned geologists and authorities on nature studies."

"After spending three days at the Grand Canyon the party went to Tuba City, from which place the actual trip started. They toured Northern Arizona and took in all the sights of interest to archaeologists, and enjoyed the scenic wonders of the state. In the party was a man whose time is consumed in looking for snails and studying them, a hunter for rare plants, teachers, geologists, and University students. Eight of the party were outsiders and seven were from the U of A."

"Old pueblos and cliff dwellings were explored, and a great deal of valuable information brought to light. Where most of the exploration was carried on is the farthest from a railroad or a post office of any point in the United States. The Indians were all very friendly, but refused to assist the explorers for fear of offending the gods. Last year the redskins were severely stricken with the flu. They regard it as a punishment sent by the gods, and consequently are afraid to meddle with the remains of their ancestors. They have a queer tradition to explain their presence in the Navajo country. The story has been handed down year after year, generation after generation, that their ancestors were swung in a bag suspended on the tail of the rainbow. In some inexplicable manner, the tail of the rainbow became entangled with Navajo Mountain; the Indians got out of the bag and founded the tribe. This is supposed to be the foundation of the Snake clan. Kin Cachee (the red house) was one of the most interesting ruins explored. It showed signs of having been inhabited by the very highly civilized people. It is thought that the highest civilization of any of the Indians of the United States existed in Northern Arizona in prehistoric times."

"Considerable pottery and Indian utensils were brought home from the ruins and will be shown Monday night when the Arizona Archaeological Society meets at the University."

"This society was organized to develop the museum of Arizona antiques and to protect the ruins. Each one of the students who went on the trip last summer will make a five-minute talk on some phase of the trip, and Dean Cummings will deliver an address. The results of the trip will be shown, and many interesting things are in store for those who attend the meeting."

<sup>77</sup> Southwest Museum is soon to lose one of its valuable Indian collections, but has acquired, in its stead, another that is said to be even finer than the one that is to be taken away. The splendid collection of Indian curios loaned to the museum by Capt. and Mrs. N. A. Dermont, who collected it, is to pass into the permanent ownership of the University of Arizona. As compensation for its loss, the museum comes into possession of the Frank D. Goodhue collection of Indian baskets, a very valuable one for the reason that many of these baskets cannot be duplicated. The Dermont collection consists of a number of rare Indian blankets, chiefly Navajo, with a few specimens of Hopi and Mexican rugs among them: many beautiful Indian baskets, some of which were made by California Indians; specimens of Indian pottery, a number of the relics representing ceremonial paraphernalia and equipment; elaborately decorated bridles; richly beaded moccasins and chaps, etc. There is also a fine assortment of mounted heads of deer and buffalo; many paintings of Indians and Indian subjects in oils and water colors; a number of interesting photographs, and books on archaeology and Indian lore. The entire collection is to be placed in the museum on the campus of the University of Arizona.

<sup>78</sup> "The Dermont collection of Indian curios, which is at present in the Southwestern museum of Los Angeles has been purchased by the university of Arizona for the archaeological museum. The collection was assembled by Mrs. Dermont, who was living at the time in Flagstaff. President von KleinSmid and Dean Cummings have recently surveyed the collection. Dean Cummings says that he considers the material quite valuable and that it would be a valuable addition to the university museum. Principal among the articles included in the collection are a number of old Navajo blankets some of which are very valuable. There are also a large number of baskets made by the California Indians. The university museum has none of this variety of baskets at the present time. The collection includes a large variety of all kinds of Indian curios and animal heads.

"It is not now how soon the collection will be moved to Tucson, but it is thought that the transfer will be made within a short time."

<sup>79</sup> “The splendid collection of Indian curios owned by Captain and Mrs. N. [Nelle] A. Dermont is to pass into the permanent ownership of the University of Arizona, according to a recent announcement. The valuable collection which was loaned to the Southwest Museum in Los Angeles is to be removed shortly and placed in the museum on the campus of the state university.

“The Dermont collection consists of a number of rare Indian blankets, chiefly Navajo, with a few specimens of Hopi and Mexican rugs among them; many beautiful Indian blankets, some of which were made by California Indians; specimens of Indian pottery, a number of the relics representing ceremonial paraphernalia and equipment; elaborately decorated bridles; richly beaded moccasins and chaps, etc.

“There is also a fine assortment of mounted heads of deer and buffalo; many paintings of Indians and Indian subjects in oils and water colors; a number of interesting photographs and books on archaeology and Indian lore.”

<sup>80</sup> A copy of the speech is in the AHS, Flagstaff Vertical Files, AHS-ND.903, together with other articles about the Dermont collection and her husband William’s obituaries, 1915.

<sup>81</sup> “The class will meet at Flagstaff on the Santa Fe railroad, July 1. The first few days will be spent at Flagstaff studying the cliff ruins in Walnut canyon and the old pueblos on the hills nearby, visiting the Grand Canyon of the Colorado, and attending preliminary lectures to lay the foundation for the work to be undertaken. From Flagstaff, the party will proceed along the Painted Desert to Tuba City, where a day will be spent at the Hopi village of Moenkopi. From Tuba City, the class will continue north to Kayenta, where they will make their headquarters. Here is situated a government school, a Presbyterian mission and the trading post of Wetherill and Colville. Expeditions on horseback will take the party to the cave ruins of Sagie and Sosi Canyons and Monument valley.

“The cost of the six weeks’ course will be \$150 for each student. A careful account of expenses will be kept and the members of the class will be asked to meet only the actual expenses of transportation, food and help from Flagstaff back to the railroad. The membership of the class will be limited and application must be received on or before June 15, in order to be included in the party. The application must be accompanied by a deposit of \$50 and a second payment of \$50 will be due at Flagstaff, July 1, and the balance August 1.

Inquiries from all over the country have been received by Dean Cummings about the course. A telegram came yesterday from Tacoma, Wash., and several Chicagoans will be with the party, among them W. N. Clute, editor of the American Botanist, published in Chicago.

<sup>82</sup> In a "Brief Communication" to the *American Anthropologist* (n.s., 24, pp. 234-235, 1922), Cummings reported that: "Arizona. A systematic survey of the State and its environs is planned as a part of the scientific work of the University of Arizona and the State Museum. The work of the Director for the year 1920-21 was as follows:

"June to September 1920, were spent in northern Arizona continuing the investigations of mesa pueblos and the pueblos of the great natural caves of the region. Some unexplored side canyons in the Segi and Nitsi groups in the northern part of the State were visited and ruins located. One cave pueblo in Bubbling Spring branch of the Segi was further excavated and material of the earlier cave people found beneath that of the so-called Cliff Dwellers. Some cave pueblos on Black Mesa near Kayenta were found and excavated. The region west of Navajo Mountain was further explored and a large pueblo found on Tayenda Mesa, a long, narrow, and lofty table-land stretching between Navajo Mountain and the Colorado River.

"A field course of six weeks in the study of cliff pueblos was given during July and the first part of August. Several week-ends during the year were spent in excavating and studying valley pueblos on a branch of the Gila River near Christmas, Arizona.

"The summer of 1922 will be spent in the study of cliff and mesa ruins in southeastern Utah and the region lying west of Navajo Mountain. We are trying to complete the survey of northern Arizona east of the Colorado River and of southeastern Utah. —University of Arizona, Byron Cummings."

<sup>83</sup> "The mummy of a Navajo Indian baby, probably hundreds of years old, is part of the valuable material secured this summer for the state museum at the university by Byron Cummings, director of the museum, on the field course expedition in archaeology. The party operated in the region of Navajo mountain, in northern Arizona, where the prehistoric cave and cliff people were studied from the ruins of their ancient villages. Excavations were carried out in some of the pueblos and rare material uncovered which will help to tell the story of the life of these early inhabitants.

"The party which left Flagstaff on July 1 for the expedition, under the direction of Dean Cummings were: Miss Adelaide Chamberland, Southwest Museum, Los Angeles; Marguerite Tew, sculptor, Los Angeles; Lois Hartman, Tucson High School, Tacoma, Wash.; Harriet Buckbee, U. of A., Kayenta, Ariz.; Hilda G. Hamilton, U. of A., Syracuse, N. Y.; Karl Ruppert, assistant at the museum, U. of A.; Frederick White, U. of A., New York City; Ida and Ben Wetherill, U. of A., Kayenta, Ariz.

"The collection of material taken this summer will be shown and described for the first time at the opening meeting of the Arizona Archeological and Historical society, to be held October 18. The story of the trip will also be told at this time."

<sup>84</sup> Bayne (b. ca. 1903) in 1923 became a charter member of the sorority Alpha Pi Delta Gamma at the University of Arizona, as was Wandyne DeCillo O'Connor ([https://books.google.com/books?id=QZQE4Z4KDYsC&pg=PA150&lpg=PA150&dq=%22Elizabeth+Bayne%22,+Arizona,+Mabel&source=bl&ots=mLLDbUXgMl&sig=nECbAH8HxuXY9Sr35t9TIoL6wJw&hl=en&sa=X&ved=0ahUKEwi11bje2f\\_KAhVH2yYKHSCICMYQ6AEIIZAB#v=onepage&q=%22Elizabeth%20Bayne%22%2C%20Arizona%2C%20Mabel&f=false](https://books.google.com/books?id=QZQE4Z4KDYsC&pg=PA150&lpg=PA150&dq=%22Elizabeth+Bayne%22,+Arizona,+Mabel&source=bl&ots=mLLDbUXgMl&sig=nECbAH8HxuXY9Sr35t9TIoL6wJw&hl=en&sa=X&ved=0ahUKEwi11bje2f_KAhVH2yYKHSCICMYQ6AEIIZAB#v=onepage&q=%22Elizabeth%20Bayne%22%2C%20Arizona%2C%20Mabel&f=false)), p. 150.

<sup>85</sup> “Many new additions have been made to the state museum at the university since the close of school last June. The collection of old pueblo pottery has almost been tripled and many new and rare examples of the work of the ancient civilization of Arizona are now exhibited. There have also been loaned to the museum several very fine exhibits of old English and Dresden chinaware.

“The most important thing that has been accomplished by the museum this summer was our exploration trip through the unknown parts of northern Arizona,” said Dean Byron Cummings, curator of the museum. “We accomplished two very important things on our trip this summer. First, we explored new territory that I think no white man had ever visited before. That country in the region west of Navajo mountains is so rough and so sterile that few have ever wished to try to find just what lay behind that curtain of the desert.

“It is practically unknown, even to geologists, and is made up of deep box canyons that are tributary to the Colorado river. The land between these canyons is a barren, sandy waste, with a little buffalo grass and a few isolated pueblos that have long since been abandoned. It is the land that formerly belonged to the Piutes, before they were driven out by the Navajos. The Navajos know that they do not really own the land and so put every obstacle at their command in the path of the explorer in fear that were the white men to find that there was rich country in the vicinity their last stronghold would be taken from them.

“‘In making our way into the unexplored country,’ continued Dean Cummings, ‘we went up Nitsie canyon into Jayi canyon. From Jayi we worked our way into Sayi canyon over some of the roughest country that we could have possibly encountered and still kept our horses and pack animals. At the head of Sayi canyon we found ourselves at the foot of our objective, the Daeska mesa [aka Tayenda Mesa; later Cummings Mesa]. We had been able to see the mesa from our base at Kayenta, but had been told by the Indians of the country that it was useless to try to reach the top, as there was no trail and there was nothing on the top when we reached there.’

“We found one very narrow rough trail at the foot of the mesa. The trail was so narrow that we were obliged to leave our horses at the foot and proceed to the top on foot, carrying what provisions we expected to need on our backs. As a final attempt to keep us from starting toward the top,” went on the dean, “our Indian guide told us that there was no water to be found after we left the canyon, but he could not stop us from going. We could spend but one day on top of the mesa, as we had provisions for only that length of time, so we had to make very fast explorations. Just after we reached the top we found a water hole, so that we did not lack water any time during

<sup>86</sup> “Dean Cummings took his archaeology class on a trip to the Tumacacori mission Friday. He explained the construction and history of the different parts. He said that the Arizona chain of missions, though not so well known, are older and superior to the famous California chain, both in architecture and historical interest. The Guevavi, a small mission near the border, is the oldest, built about 1680. The Tumacacori is next and the third in order of age, the San Xavier, near Tucson.

“The mission is completely in ruins. The cross, which originally topped the dome, has been taken away as also the copper bells. The university is in possession of one of the iron clappers said to have belonged to the church.”

<sup>87</sup> Students who probably participated as players included Missy McKean, Helen Campbell [Land] [daughter of AZ Regent John H. Campbell; b. 1895-d. 1987], Inez Robb [(1900-1979); from Tucson, she attended Berkeley, 1918-19:, and was a Junior at UA in 1920 *Desert Yearbook*, 1920, p. 49], Rosemary Drachman [Taylor] [1898-1981], Gladys Twedell [like Hazel McCoy, won a Collegiate Club Scholarship in 1918; in 1919 she was teaching in Nogales, AZ, and in 1925 at the Phoenix High School, AZ], Marion Haynes [Upshaw Porter] [d. 1987], and Grace Parker [McPherson], whose photograph dressed up as “Indian maidens” is at the AHS: CP29, Box 6B, F. 20A.AH. Haynes was the daughter of Willis Pearson Haynes (1878-1911), whose photograph collection in PC060 at the AHS Library, Tucson. These women were University undergraduates in the 1919-1920 period.

<sup>88</sup> "Archaeological Expedition into Mexico; Mrs. John Wetherill and Mr. Karl Ruppert of the State Museum, in search of the Ancestors of Casa Grande Folk." "Who were the builders of Casa Grande, and whence came their ancestors are questions that have long puzzled the scientific and curious world. Every [sic] since Father Kino discovered the ruin in 1694, men have gazed upon its massive walls towering from stories in height, have walked over and around the compounds nearby, have prayed in the dim light of the inner ceremonial chamber, and tried to get into communication with the spirits of its former inhabitants. But they left not elaborate records behind and no photographs of their mighty braves or industrious matrons. Their spirit still lingers about their homes, however, and as one studies the massive masonry of their walls or admires the graceful form and beautiful design of many an olla or bowl, he can feel the spirit of the men and women who have created these things. Their record is left in their handiwork which speaks in a language even we can understand if we but take the trouble to study and interpret it.

"Hosteen Luca and Navajo George, the fine old Medicine Men Mrs. John Wetherill has brought from the Navajo Reservation, relate the tales handed down from their maternal ancestors. Thus we learn the traditional history of their clans and the story of their wanderings from the south-land over into these vallies [sic] of southern Arizona. The verbal chronicler relates how centuries ago the ancestors of the ancient pueblo people left their homes near the great water and gradually moving eastward and northward, building village after village when they sojourned for a time, ever lured on by the hope of better homes and more profitable fields, they finally settled in the Gila valley and built a remarkable big house known today as Casa Grande. But where are the villages which they built as they migrated from place to place? Where lie the bones of those ancestors who, aged and weary, lay down in their last slumber before they caught sight of the "promised land". Could this route be traced and some of those earlier homes discovered, a new chapter would be added to Arizona's history. The old Indians feel that they can recognize sufficient of the ancient landmarks to follow the trail of the ancient migrations and reach their early tribal home near the big water. This is the problem Mrs. John Wetherill with the aid of her Navajo friends, is undertaking to solve thru an exploring expedition into Sonora, Mexico, and on to the Gulf of California. Mrs. Margaret [Coleman Carnegie] Ricketson [1872-1927] of Boston, a sister of Andrew Carnegie, has given Mrs. Wetherill two thousand dollars to pay the expenses of the undertaking. The party will consist of Mrs. and Mrs. John Wetherill, Mrs. Ben Wetherill, the two Navajo Medicine Men (Hosteen Luca and Navajo George), Mr. Karl Ruppert of the State Museum, and a Mexican Guide and

<sup>89</sup> Clifton James Sarle (1875-1960) was a mining engineer and educator; he was professor of geology at the University of AZ, 1918-1924. He left to work as a private mining engineer; his papers are at the AHS, Tucson, AZ (<http://socialarchive.iath.virginia.edu/ark:/99166/w66q59cg>). He was involved in the disputed "lead crosses" find in Tucson in the middle 1920s (Bostwick 2006). He received his BS from the University of Rochester, NY, in 1902, and his MS there in 1903, and then his Ph.D. at Yale University in 1906 (<https://books.google.com/books?id=0JTOAAAAMAAJ&pg=PA356&lpg=PA356&dq=Clifton+James+Sarle&source=bl&ots=LGNr5dv5lA&sig=2vFPWpP8VHBL4KXII6wCzxnu7VM&hl=en&sa=X&ved=0ahUKEwiB47a8j-vKAhUF6CYKHR7tA1QQ6AEIKzAF#v=onepage&q=Clifton%20James%20Sarle&f=false>).

<sup>90</sup> “What is termed an archaeological triumph has been accomplished by C. S. Sarle, professor of geology at the University of Arizona, who has located and surveyed 36 sites of prehistoric villages in the vicinity of Tucson. Details of the discovery were related in a recent article in the Tucson Star, which quoted Robert F. Gilder, Sc. D., archaeologist of the University of Nebraska, who has spent much time in Tucson investigating the finds, as saying Professor Sarle’s efforts have brought a new prehistoric culture to the notice of scientists.

“While Arizona has long been recognized by archaeologists as one of the richest states in the yielding of prehistoric treasures, almost all of the prehistoric research by various institutions in this state has been done north of a line drawn east and west through Phoenix, which comprised chiefly explorations of cliff dwellings and adjacent pueblos, according to Professor Gilder.

“The Desert Region, the present habitat of Pima and Papago Indians, had been overlooked, mainly because little of archaeological interest had been discovered there. To professor Sarle belongs the credit for proving the southern Arizona desert, especially that section lying about Tucson, richer in the remains of prehistoric tribes than any other section of the entire state, Professor Gilder said.

“Of the 36 sites of prehistoric villages located by Professor Sarle, the walls of three today show the lower course of stone, each containing nearly 70 rooms and compounds and none of which had been viewed by a scientist before,” Professor Gilder writes. “So far but one other ruin of this character was known, situated in the triangle between two streams which issue from the mouths of Sabina and Bear canyons, Santa Catalina mountains.

“The three ruins are in a fine state of preservation. They lie on the slopes of the Tortilla (Little Turtle) mountains in Pinal county, several miles from a public highway, which no doubt accounts for their non-discovery before. The other 22 pueblos were probably of similar construction, but now they lie beneath the floor of the desert and today show as small mounds or elevations similar to those which cover the compounds about Casa Grande ruins.

“Professor Sarle and Professor Gilder, provided with permits from three departments of the government, collected a vast amount of material from all 36 sites consisting of unchipped stone knives of a blue-black rock, beautifully shaped and decorated pottery, some of which shows a true glaze; grooved stone axes, metates and manos, shell bracelets, hammer-stones, stone saws, paddles, etc.

“One rather singular and outstanding feature of the surveys was an almost total absence of chipped stone implements and the inference forces itself that,

<sup>91</sup> “An archaeological triumph it is said, has been accomplished by C. S. Sarle, professor of geology of the University of Arizona, who has located and surveyed thirty-six sites of prehistoric villages in the vicinity of Tucson. Through the efforts of Professor Sarle a new prehistoric culture has been brought to notice of scientists, it is stated by Robert F. [Fletcher] Gilder, Sc. D., archaeologist, University of Nebraska, who spent much time in Tucson investigating the discoveries of Professor Sarle.

“While Arizona has long been recognized by archaeologists as one of the richest states in the yielding of prehistoric treasures, almost all of the prehistoric research by various institutions in this state has been done north of a line drawn east and west through Phoenix, which comprised chiefly explorations of cliff dwellings and adjacent pueblos, according to Professor Gilder.

#### Desert Overlooked

“The Desert Region, the present habitat of Pima and Papago Indians, had been overlooked, mainly because little of archaeological interest had been discovered there. To professor Sarle belongs the credit for proving the southern Arizona desert, especially that section lying about Tucson, richer in the remains of prehistoric tribes than any other section of the entire state, Professor Gilder says.”

<sup>92</sup> "The university will hold a six-week summer school in Spanish and Mexican archaeology in the City of Mexico this summer beginning June 29 and ending August 10. It will be held in cooperation with the National University of Mexico. A personally conducted party will leave Tucson on June 21. Travel arrangements will be under the direction of Professor Charles A. Turrell, formerly manager of "Turrell's Tours of Europe," and for many years conductor of tourist parties to Spain and other European countries. The cost for the trip of 61 days with all expenses included will be \$450.

"Leaving Tucson on the morning of June 21, the party will spend the afternoon in Nogales, Sonora, and will leave by the evening train for the Gulf of California. It will proceed along the gulf coast to Mazatlan. The itinerary will continue by two days trip by steamer on the Pacific to Manzanillo whence, train will be taken to Colima. The journey will be continued to Guadalajara, next to Mexico City.

"The return trip will include a stop at Queretaro where the Emperor Maximilian was executed. A stop will be made also in Zacatecas. The party will then travel across the state of Durango to Chihuahua and the journey continued to Ciudad Juarez and El Paso.

"The summer school will be under the direction of Dean Byron Cummings, director of the museum and professor of archaeology at the university."

....

"Ten members of the national scientific honorary fraternity, Sigma Xi, have organized a local Sigma Xi club at the university. Dr. Vinson has been elected president, Dr. Thornber, vice president, and Dr. Leonard, secretary. Other members of the national organization are Dr. and Mrs. Clements of the Carnegie Institute, Dr. Vorhies, Dr. Long, Dr. Guild, Dr. Loffield, Dr. Brinton and Dr. Thornber. They have added to their number the following new members. Dr. J. G. Brown, Dean G. M. Butler, Dr. Franklin C. Paschal, Dr. A. E. Douglass, Howard and Mary Estill, Professor G. E. P. Smith and Dr. R. B. von KleinSmid.

"Henrietta Pierpont Rockfellow [a Cummings student in 1915-1917] and Albert Chatfield Rubel, both former students of the university, were married in Tombstone on March 4, at the home of the bride's parents. Rev. Arthur J. Benedict, officiated. Mr. Rubel graduated at the university in 1917 and Mrs. Rubel in 1918.

"Dean Cummings displayed in assembly Tuesday morning a collection of Navajo Indian blankets of different grades and weaves, belonging to the State Museum at the university. The Navajos learned the art of weaving from the old cave people who developed the art of weaving baskets and yucca fibre to a high degree.

<sup>93</sup> "A successful six weeks' field course on the early cave and cliff men of northern Arizona was given during the summer of 1920. Before and after the course, Mr. Ruppert and the Director spent three weeks in excavation and investigation of cave and cliff remains in the Kayenta and Sagie regions. The new material added to the Museum collections embraces some 125 pieces of pottery, specimens of feather and fur blankets, many sandals, utensils of wood, bone, and stone, and an excellent mummy of a child. A number of fine specimens of beaded buckskin garments of Sioux and Chippewa workmanship were secured by purchase."

"The Museum has received, by gift from Mrs. Alice S. Cameron, of Tucson, a collection of 68 pieces of fine old pewter, four pieces of rare old iron ware, two pieces of brass, two pieces of copper, seven rare old swords, and a choice collection of old almanacs that give much historical information regarding the Colonial days of the United States. From Mr. J. S. Buckbee, of Kayenta, the Museum has been enriched by a gift of fine rawhide lariat, two Navajo necklaces, and five pieces of pre-historic pottery, two very rare. The Rev. J. S. Seaver, of Fort Defiance, sent a specimen of a large storage vessel held together with a network of yucca leaves. Babbitt Brothers of Flagstaff have contributed six pieces of Cliff Dwellers' ware. Mr. D. M. Brown, Camp Verde, Arizona, has sent a collection of 259 arrow points, three stone axes, two mortars and a pestle, a string of beads, and numerous minerals and crystals. Mrs. Agnes Hunt Parke, formerly Assistant State Leader of Boys' and Girls' Club Work, has presented the Museum with a fine specimen of an old spinning wheel, and also a rare sample of an old-time hetchel."

"Mrs. W. R. Ramsdell, Tucson, has placed in the State Museum as a loan 35 pieces of rare china, a pewter teapot, a Mexican idol, four Indian baskets, an Indian bow and arrows, a Chinese hand-carved mahogany desk and a chair, and an ivory head of Christ. Professor A. O. Neal has loaned the University his collection of Indian baskets."

<sup>94</sup> "Tucson, May 31. —Six honorary degrees will be conferred by the university this year upon distinguished citizens of the state, according to an announcement made yesterday. Ceremonies for the conferring of the degrees will occur this week.

Colonel Epes Randolph, Joseph H. Kibbey, Colonel John C. Greenway and Dean Byron Cummings will be recipients of the degree of LL.D., while two masters will be created in Charlotte Hall and Dr. James Flynn.

"Colonel Randolph, pioneer railroad builder and present chairman of the board of regents, had been formally voted the degree two years ago, but having been elected a regent at that time, he felt that he would prefer to have it go over.

"Joseph H. Kibbey, of Phoenix, former governor of Arizona and a man of long residence in this state, was voted the degree for his service as a judge and governor and for his standing as a citizen and an influence for civic betterment.

"Colonel John C. Greenway, of Warren, a former member of Roosevelt's Rough Riders, a mine developer and industrial expert, will be the third recipient of the doctorate.

"Dean Cummings, of the college of letters, arts and sciences, who is soon to surrender the deanship to return as head of the department of archaeology, and curator of the museum, after six years of service with the university, is also slated for the honor.

"Charlotte Hall, former state historian and authoress, and Dr. James Flynn, eminent physician [of Prescott], will be created masters."

<sup>95</sup> "Mrs. Cummings also told of the wonderful sand paintings in the state university, made by Sam Chief, a Navajo medicine man who was persuaded to make these for the university that future generations might see them. As far as is known these are the only genuine sand paintings in existence as the Navajo superstition is that after every ceremony these paintings must be destroyed and the sands sent to the winds."

....

"A feature of the program of the national federation was an address by Dean Byron Cummings of the University of Arizona, on the prehistoric ruins of Arizona, New Mexico and Utah. Dean Cummings received a tremendous ovation for a scholarly talk of unusual interest."

<sup>96</sup> "In the spring of 1921, a few days were spent by the museum staff in investigating a prehistoric pueblo on the ranch of Mr. C. A. Reedy, about three miles north of Christmas Station, Arizona. A very interesting collection of pottery and stone implement was obtained for the Museum. The pueblo affords an interesting study, from the style of construction of the wall, and from the great variety and excellence of the pottery made by its inhabitants, and deserves further investigation."

<sup>97</sup> "Professor Byron Cummings of the American Archaeology Institute in his lecture delivered in the Little Theater last night described the structures of the ancient Toltec civilization of Mexico and showed stereopticon views of the temple of Cuicuilco, uncovered recently near Mexico City. "The civilization represented by the ruins of the ancient temple has been estimated as existent from 2,000 to 7,000 years ago." said Professor Cummings. "It has arisen, developed, decayed and fallen amidst the ashes of volcanic action before the breath of life animated the Pharaohs of Egypt. "Americans, as well as others, have sought subjects for archaeological study and observation in Egypt and ancient Greece and have left the magnificent remains in the Mexican valley untouched until recently," Professor Cummings continued. "We know that there have been three distinct periods of advance in civilization in America. The Aztec era was the latest. The Toltec was the first, and has been buried underneath a depth of lava from near-by volcanic mountains. "Cuicuilco was a large temple used as a place of worship for the natives who danced in various manners on the different terraces of the structure. The name is of Indian root and means a place for dancing and singing. The temple is cone shaped and is constructed similar to all of the early structures of advancing civilizations. "We have something in America as great as that of the Nile and yet we have neglected it for the discoveries in Egypt. It is up to us to see that our own inheritance is not lost or forgotten," Professor Cummings concluded. Besides the views of Cuicuilco, Professor Cummings showed pictures of other relics of Mexico unearthed by research workers. Some of the mounds have turned out to be such temples as the Temple of the Sun, Temple of the Moon, and Pyramid dedicated to the God of Air. Professor Cummings was formerly a professor of Latin at the University of Arizona, but recently changed to the Department of Archaeology. He has become one of the leading figures in archaeological study as the result of research work in Arizona and Utah, and has also done valuable work by his excavations of the Cuicuilco temple near Mexico City.

<sup>98</sup> "Each person took their own bedding and provisions, as they camped out for the night. A few excavations were made, and they found shells, beads, and other ornaments around what they finally supposed was the crematory mound, states Dean Cummings.

"The object of this trip, which is taken every year, is to study the ruin, as it is one of the most important Indian ruin in the Southwest, said Dean Cummings. "After studying and discussing the ruin, I asked the students to draw compound A, the principal division of the ruin.

"Some of the football men joined the party Saturday night, but everyone had full benefit of Dean Cummings' lecture, made interesting by the actual illustrations" (*AZ Wildcat*, Vol. XIII [5]:8, October 1923).

<sup>99</sup> They were Laurel Moffitt, Donald Still, Stanley Kitt, Jr., and Melville Sayre.

<sup>100</sup> L. S. Colwell was the county recorder for Yavapai County and lived along Willow Creek, Yavapai County (*Weekly Journal-Miner*, May 5, 1909, p. 7; July 1, 1914, p. 4).

<sup>101</sup> The Yucca Tea Room had been a private home an inn, and a fraternity house. In 1961 it became Gentle Ben's, a popular College Bar (*Lost Restaurants of Tucson*, p. 136). Michael Jacobs (personal communication August 9, 2016) reports that: "The ASM collections information system (CIS) lists 160 catalog lots with Douglas Gray as Donor or Source. The ASM's old Donor File has no information on Gray, except "Tucson" as his address."

<sup>102</sup> They included Emil Walter Haury, Lyndon Lane Hargrave, and John C. McGregor.

<sup>103</sup> It provided that half of all collections taken from both state and federal land must be curated in a public institution in Arizona. This was unconstitutional for federal land (see Wilcox 1988).

<sup>104</sup> Dean Gurdon Montague Butler officiated in their removal, observed by Dean Cummings, and many others, including Emil Walter Haury, Clara Lee Fraps [Tanner], Florence Hawley [Ellis], John C. McGregor, Lyndon Hargrave, and T. T. Waterman.

<sup>105</sup> Personnel included Cummings, John Hands, Carl Miller, Charles Wisdom and Waldo Wedel, joined later by Joe Hubbard (Mesa School), and Howard and Grenville Goodwin (Colorado Springs, CO), and later yet by a McKee (Yale) (MS 200, Folder 41).

<sup>106</sup> Graham (b. 1905) completed a MA thesis under Cummings in 1938 on The Textile Art of the Prehistoric Southwest. In 1938, he published "Leisure-time Leadership: WPA Recreation Projects" in Washington DC, while working for the WPA Division of Research, Statistics and Records (<http://biblioteca.versila.com/37889334/leisure-time-leadership-wpa-recreation-projects>).

<sup>107</sup> Gladwin to Haury, May 10, 1930 in Emil W. Haury Papers: Correspondence, ASM Archives, University of Arizona, Tucson.

<sup>108</sup> He discussed with Gladwin accusations made by Odd Halseth that Gladwin was pothunting; soon after this, perhaps at Cummings suggestion, Gladwin distanced himself from some of his associates (such as Frank Mitalsky [Midvale]), and hired Emil W. Haury as his Assistant Director.

<sup>109</sup> His expenses for this trip were \$79.

<sup>110</sup> [The main Martinez Hill Ruins consist of] seven groups of buildings occurring in an area of about a quarter of a square mile. Very probably if the lower areas in between could be uncovered, additional architectural remains would be brought to light. ... they were seven round knolls that rose from the desert floor to a height of from four to six feet. The earliest excavation uncovered parts of three of these mounds, and during the past year two of those three were completed, with the addition of one other larger group" (Gabel 1931:10-11).

<sup>111</sup> He was assisted by Florence Hawley, Instructor in Archaeology, U of AZ; Harry Thomas Getty, Norman Hoffman, Gordon Cortis Baldwin, and Henry C. Barkdohl.

<sup>112</sup> Members of this committee were: Mrs. Katherine MacRae (Chair); Dr. & Mrs. H. C. Colton; Mrs. Emery S. Oldaker; Mrs. Dwight B. Heard; Mrs. Winnifred MacCurdy; Dr. Chas. VanBergen; Mrs. Harold S. Gladwin; and Cummings.

<sup>113</sup> Thomas L. Mercer and Jeff Howard with two horse wranglers were photographed at Mercer Ruin (AHS, PC29, Box 4, F7A & B and others). The students involved at King's Ruin were Earl Jackson, Clairborne Lockett, Louis Caywood, Horton O'Neill, Edward Spicer, [Ivan] Harry Barkdoll, Douglas Haratt, Ben Shaw, Perry Williams, and Raymond Andrews.

<sup>114</sup> Describes three types of wall construction seen in Group II (west side of arroyo) and states the following goals:

"We hope by further excavation to work out the plan of the pueblo, determine the character of the ceremonial chambers, the relation of the people to other culture areas as shown by pottery, stone implements, etc. and further determine the length of time that the site was occupied from the charred remains of timbers found in the ruins, and the cross-dating of the pottery."

<sup>115</sup> He was to be assisted by John H. Province, Asst. Professor, U of A; Earl Jackson, Edward Holland Spicer, Clairborne Lockett, Ivan [Harry] Barkdoll, Gordon Cortis Baldwin, Douglass Harratt, John Hill, Byron Josi, Charles O'Brien, and Lewis Kahn, the last three not from the U of A. In 1961, Ivan Harry Barkdoll completed an MS degree at the U of A on *The Development of a Method for the Determination of the Optimum Replacement Time for Surface Mining Equipment*.

<sup>116</sup> Her thesis chairman was H. B. Leonard. Hattie Lockett was the mother of Clairborne Lockett.

<sup>117</sup> Born in Portland, ME, in 1877, Clarke was 56 when she died in 1933. She had attended the MA School of Art, 1899; the NY School of Fine Art and Applied Art, 1914, and the American School at Athens, Greece, 1926-1927 (Google). She received a BA "with highest distinction" in Archaeology from the UA in June 1932 (UA Record, Vol. XXVI [3]:273).

<sup>118</sup> Born in Virginia City, NV, Tally was a student at the University of NV, 1894-1899, receiving both a BS and a ME degree. He engaged in mining, metallurgy, and engineering from 1898. In 1907, he entered the employ of United Verde Copper Co. in AZ as a timberman; he became Assistant Mine Superintendent, 1908; Assistant General Manager, 1916; General Manager, 1921. In 1931, he was elected President of the company, but stepped down to Vice President for mining and smelting, 1931-1933; he then again was elected President, to 1935 when the company was acquired by the Phelps Dodge Corporation. [He was Chancellor of the AZ Board of Regents, 1927-1936](#), and lived in Prescott, AZ (WWWAm 1:1215; NCAB 28:216-217; Cline 1994:259). He was a MNA Board member, 1928-1936 (MNA Archives). Progress was his slogan. He was active in civic affairs, being a strong advocate for good roads, and a vice president of the Yavapai Chamber of Commerce, 1920-1927. He also supported the construction of the Hassayampa Inn in Prescott and the conversion of the Whipple Barracks to a military hospital (James H. McClintock Papers, Prescott Public Library, Biography).

<sup>119</sup> Baldwin was a student at Kinishba 1932-1934, and assistant director there, 1936-1937 (Welsh 2007:11-12).

<sup>120</sup> Provinse spent 1936-1938 doing ethnological research among the NM Indians; he resigned as assistant professor of archaeology at the University of AZ in Spring 1938 (AZ Daily Star, April 15, 1938). Born in Carbon County, MT, in 1897, he entered the US Navy in 1917, serving for three years, principally in the Philippines. In 1921, he began to study law at the University of Chicago, receiving his LL.B. in 1925 and was admitted to the IL bar, practicing law with a Chicago firm. He began graduate work in anthropology at the University of Chicago under Edward Sapir et al. He married Helen Tanner of Chicago in 1927. Under Fay Cooper Cole, he carried out field work in Borneo, living among the Siang Dyaks for six months. He was awarded his MA degree in 1930 and then under Radcliffe-Brown wrote a Ph.D. dissertation on social control in Plains Indian culture, being awarded the Ph.D. degree in 1934. In 1932, he had become an assistant professor of anthropology at the University of AZ. Dissatisfied with teaching, in 1936 he joined the Soil Conservation Service, working for two years on the Navajo Reservation. He went on to a long career applying the knowledge of the social sciences to practical problems, passing away in 1965 (<http://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/10.1525/aa.1966.68.4.02a00090/pdf>).

<sup>121</sup> Michael Jacobs (personal communication August 9, 2016) reports that:

“Ledridge’ should be “Edward H. Ledwidge.” Many years ago, Dave Phillips sent me a transcription of Ledwidge’s obituary (see attachment Ledwidge\_Obit). He is of particular importance to the history of ASM collections because both Gladwin and Cummings purchased substantial quantities of Chihuahuan antiquities from him.

[From David Phillips:] *El Paso Herald-Post*, Tuesday, February 13, 1934.

“Edw. Ledwidge Taken by Death. Edward Ledwidge, 70 [b.1863 in Little Rock, AR], tax and land commissioner for the Mexico Northwestern Railway, died... today.....Mr. Ledwidge was widely known throughout the southwest and Mexico. A railroad man most of his life, he had been with the Mexico North-western for 22 years [since ca. 1912]. Before that he was assistant auditor of the old El Paso and Southwestern railroad and route agent for the Wells-Fargo Express Co. Somewhat eccentric, Mr. Ledwidge was known to his friends as a lovable and generous character, who devoted much of his money and time to aiding children and invalids. He was a lifelong bachelor. For 26 years Mr. Ledwidge lived in the same rooms at Hotel Lockie. He always ate at the Harvey house. He was a devout Catholic. In his rooms at Hotel Lockie he assembled a valuable collection of ancient pottery while pursuing his hobby of archaeology. He obtained thousands of pieces of pottery from the ruins of Casas Grandes and other archaeological zones, and sent many of them to famous museums throughout the world.” The ASM CIS says that: “portions of his collection were acquired by the Museum of NM/School of American Research, the Royal Ontario Museum, and the Washington Archaeological Society (Phillips 2011).

<sup>122</sup> The students were Clara Lee Fraps, Dorothy Mott, Helen Fosberg, Barbara Moore, Richard Aldrich, and Fletcher Carr. Miss Jean McWirt was left in charge of the Museum.

<sup>123</sup> This was an abstract of his paper read at the AAAS meetings in April.

<sup>124</sup> These funds were authorized for the Indian Emergency Construction Fund (E. C. F.).

<sup>125</sup> Michael Jacobs (personal communication August 10, 2016) reports that:

“Carl Moosberg, was, I believe, a federal employee (BIA or Soil Service, I don’t recall) at Sacaton on the Gila River Indian Reservation. He apparently took a course from Cummings and excavated (salvaged) a Hohokam site near Sacaton that was being destroyed by agricultural activity. He “donated” (transferred) the collection he made, some 123 catalog lots, to ASM in May 1935. He also donated a copy of a report he prepared, which is in the ASM Archives (Moosberg, Carl A. 1935. *Report of Excavations on a Gila Red-on-buff Village Site*. MS, Archives, Arizona State Museum, University of Arizona, Tucson). Some of the items in the Moosberg Collection were identified as funerary objects (unassociated, since he apparently did not collect any human remains) and were claimed by GRIC and repatriated in 2001, 2005, and 2006.” A Google search revealed that Carl Avriette Moosberg (1905-1990) was born in Tyler, TX, to parents who were immigrants from Sweden. He graduated from high school in Willis Point, TX, in 1923 and went to work for the USDA. In the early 1930s he worked for the USDA in Sacaton, AZ, “where he became interested in Indian artifacts at a nearby excavation on the Gila River. After conferring with scholars at the University of Arizona, he began digging, and in 1934, he donated some 750 artifacts, including jars, scoops, shell bracelets, and effigies, to the museum at Casa Grande Ruins National Monument in Coolidge, Arizona” (<http://www.encyclopediaofarkansas.net/encyclopedia/entry-detail.aspx?entryID=1720>).

<sup>126</sup> Michael Jacobs (personal communication August 9, 2016) reports that:

“R. D. Pearce was Robert D. Pearce, Columbus, New Mexico, who, as noted, loaned a large collection of Chihuahuan pottery to ASM. The ASM CIS lists 181 catalog lots in this collection, which was eventually returned to his heirs in Dec. 1956. Darrell Creel, has tracked down some of the Pearce Collection, but it appears to have been sold off by his heirs. I believe that ASM photographed all of the pieces we still retained before it was returned” (<http://www.encyclopediaofarkansas.net/encyclopedia/entry-detail.aspx?entryID=1720>).

<sup>127</sup> He says, “the story of the pueblo will be an open book that all the people can read and understand, and that students can interpret for themselves without being obliged to accept our translation of it, if they do not agree with our restoration.

<sup>128</sup> Michael Jacobs (personal communication August 9, 2016) reports that:

“Grace M. [Marietta] Eaton was a UA anthropology student who earned her BA in 1939. She was the daughter of Harry N. [Nelson] Eaton, who donated a collection of 51 catalog lots of African archaeological specimens to ASM in June 1936. Grace is listed as cataloguer for most of these specimens.”

<sup>129</sup> Built of red brick and Bedford sandstone with a red tile roof, this building was two stories with a basement and measured 76 x 140 feet; it was designed in an Italian Renaissance style and cost \$90,342.27. Lutrell (1947) says it was finished on December 19, 1935. By this time, Clara Lee Tanner and John H. Province were an Asst. Professors and Norman Gabel, Gordon C. Baldwin and Harry Getty were Instructors.

<sup>130</sup> Ella G. Orr was the cook at Kinishba in 1937; she was also at Kinishba when no cook is listed (Welsh 2007:12).

<sup>131</sup> Suggests that the rooms in Group I north of the secondary patio are earliest in construction.

<sup>132</sup> Howatt graduated from the UA and taught at Carrillo school before marrying Elmar L. Chumbley in 1947 (Tucson Daily Citizen, July 15, 1947, p. 7),

<sup>133</sup> The Hodges site was owned by Wetmore Hodges (1887-1957) (born in Detroit, MI) and his wife Dorothy Chapman Hodges (born in Boston, MA) (1889-1958). He was the son of Charles Henry Hodges (1859-1937), the first vice president of the American Radiator Company. He graduated from Harvard University in 1911, married in 1914, joined J. P. Morgan on Wall Street and in 1924 joined two colleagues to invest \$375,000 with the Birdseye frozen food venture, which was sold to the Postum Corporation in 1929. The Hodges in 1929 bought a large ranch in Montana they called Jumping Horse Ranch, selling it in 1954 (Google). Cummings publically criticized Hodges, who had partnered with Gila Pueblo to excavate more of the Hodges site, something that greatly disturbed Emil Haury (Haury to Emil R. [Riesen], December 12, 1936, Emil W. Haury Papers: Correspondence: Riesen, ASM Archives, University of Arizona, Tucson.

<sup>134</sup> Keefe (1884-1951) was born in Derby, CT, received a mining degree from Yale University, and became a chemist for the Phelps-Dodge Corporation in Clarkdale, AZ. He was Speaker of the AZ House in 1921-22, and served in the AZ Senate, 1934-1946, becoming President of the Senate for five terms, beginning in 1937. The Parks bill failed (Goodle0.

<sup>135</sup> See "Emil Walter Haury" by Raymond Harris Thompson, American Antiquity.

<sup>136</sup> Riesen (1884-1956) was hired from Bethel College, Newton, KS, in 1917 by R. B. Von KleinSmid to be head of the Department of Philosophy and Psychology at the University of AZ, which he led to 1934. He was Registrar of the UA in 1918 (UA Record Vol. XII). From 1930 to 1944 he was Dean of Liberal Arts at the University of AZ (<http://ahsl.arizona.edu/spec-coll/personal-names/riesen-emil-richert>). He had his AB from KS State College in 1909 and AM from Harvard University in 1912 (<https://books.google.com/books?id=Ia4VAAAIAAJ&pg=PA679&lpg=PA679&dq=%22Riesen,+Emil%22,+bethel&source=bl&ots=KEIm9UR9tn&sig=Fp-FtQa1d3s6a1BLZi-iKAoHmKI&hl=en&sa=X&ei=FvyiVce9CYyoyAS4xoyYDQ&ved=0CCkQ6AEwAw#v=onepage&q=%22Riesen%2C%20Emil%22%2C%20bethel&f=false>).

He was a friend of Byron Cummings and is the one who brought Cummings to Bethel College, where he met Emil Haury; he also was Emil Haury's brother-in-law having married Rachel Rebecca Penner (1884-1956), the sister of Haury's wife Hulda Ester Penner (1904-1987) (<http://www.nasonline.org/publications/biographical-memoirs/memoir-pdfs/haury-emil.pdf>).

<sup>137</sup> Haury to Riesen, December 12, 1936, Emil W. Haury Papers: Correspondence: Riesen, ASM Archives, University of Arizona, Tucson.

<sup>138</sup> Riesen to Haury, December 14, 1936, Emil W. Haury Papers: Correspondence: Riesen, ASM Archives, University of Arizona, Tucson

<sup>139</sup> Paul Steere Burgess (1885-1968), the Dean of Agriculture at the University of AZ, agreed to become President of the University for a short time after the resignation of Homer LeRoy Shantz. One of his tasks was to see to the retirement of several senior professors, like Cummings, who were over 70 years old. He served as President, 1936-37, and returned to being Dean of Agriculture, 1937-38, only to leave to be Dean of Agriculture at RI State College, where he had worked before, then returning to again be Dean of Agriculture at the University of AZ in 1939, to 1951 (<http://president.arizona.edu/president/paul-steere-burgess>; see also [https://books.google.com/books?id=8YUDAAAAYAAJ&pg=PA53&lpg=PA53&dq=paul+steere+burgess&source=bl&ots=GtN-QhUSDn&sig=yPnVkXTcydMbyVxgWpOMtlZUkQE&hl=en&sa=X&ei=CvqiVYKDEI W3ogSa05\\_4CQ&ved=0CCUQ6AEwAzgK#v=onepage&q=paul%20steere%20burgess&f=false](https://books.google.com/books?id=8YUDAAAAYAAJ&pg=PA53&lpg=PA53&dq=paul+steere+burgess&source=bl&ots=GtN-QhUSDn&sig=yPnVkXTcydMbyVxgWpOMtlZUkQE&hl=en&sa=X&ei=CvqiVYKDEI W3ogSa05_4CQ&ved=0CCUQ6AEwAzgK#v=onepage&q=paul%20steere%20burgess&f=false)).

<sup>140</sup> Riesen to Haury, March 9, 1937, Emil W. Haury Papers: Correspondence Riesen, ASM Archives, University of Arizona, Tucson.

141 Haury to Riessen, March 25, 1937, Emil W. Haury Papers: Correspondence: Riessen, ASM Archives, University of Arizona, Tucson.

142 Riessen to Haury, March 27, 1937, Emil W. Haury Papers: Correspondence: Riessen, ASM Archives, University of Arizona, Tucson.

143 Riessen to Haury, March 30, 1937, Emil W. Haury Papers: Correspondence: Riessen, ASM Archives, University of Arizona, Tucson.

144 Personnel included Jame Burdon (Oregon), Florence Connolly [Charleston, SC], Grace Eaton (Syracuse, NY), Mrs. Hall, Paul Hall, Ann McPherson [Denver, CO], Greta Sarles (Tucson), Charles Allen (Phoenix), Byron Cummings, James Gavan (Illinois), Thomas Hale (Tucson), Paul Ezell, Maxwell Marquess (Phoenix), Frederick Scantling (VA), Schoeder (MS 200, Folder 49).

145 Haury to Gladwin, April 2, 1937, Emil W. Haury Papers: Correspondence: Gladwin, ASM Archives, University of Arizona, Tucson.

146 Gladwin to Haury, April 3, 1937, Emil W. Haury Papers: Correspondence: Gladwin, ASM Archives, University of Arizona, Tucson.

147 Haury to Riessen, April 26, 1937, Emil W. Haury Papers: Correspondence: Riessen, ASM Archives, University of Arizona, Tucson.

148 He states that, "If competent authorities, both within and without the National Park Service, are agreed that its features recommend it *above all others of its type and period*, for consideration as a new National Monument, ..." [emphasis added]. Nusbaum shrewdly recognized that funding for custodial service and annual maintenance of the buildings "over a period of years" would be needed to make the Kinishba site a viable tourist attraction.

149 The students were Durwood J. Smith, Ella G. Orr, Ester Louise Renand, Barbara Lee Meonell[?], Roland Richert, Betty Clark, Patilla Wickwright[?], Helen E. Elliott, Florence Connolly, Ann MacPherson, William Neil Smith II, Lewis W. Crowell, Chester C. d'Autremont (ASM Archives, Folder A-102). William Neil Smith is the co-author, with Ted DeGrazia, of *The Seri Indians: A Primitive People of Tiburón Island* (Northland Press, Flagstaff, 1970).

150 See Donner to Commissioner, November 14, 1938.

151 Haury to Kidder, June 8, 1937, Emil W. Haury Papers: Correspondence: Kidder, ASM Archives, University of Arizona, Tucson.

<sup>152</sup> Reed concludes that Kinishba ruins “represented an interesting example of [a] prehistoric site, they would add nothing to the general pattern of southwestern monuments already under the supervision of the National Park Service.”

<sup>153</sup> Sleight (1918-1980) became an archaeologist who published Archaeological Investigations of Green Mound, Florida, with Ripley P. Bullen in 1960. For earlier work in Florida from 1941, see tDAR (Google). He served in the US Navy during WW II. The Central Florida Museum and Planetarium in Orlando, FL, was co-founded by him and he was its first director. He later became the director of the Desert Museum in Palm Springs, CA in 1965. For a time, he was a special research associate employed by the Navajo Nation helping to establish reservation boundaries (<https://www.findagrave.com/cgi-bin/fg.cgi?page=gr&GRid=66999838>).

<sup>154</sup> His Papers are at the University of Pennsylvania ([http://dla.library.upenn.edu/dla/ead/ead.html?id=EAD\\_upenn\\_museum\\_PUMu1126&detail=detailed&](http://dla.library.upenn.edu/dla/ead/ead.html?id=EAD_upenn_museum_PUMu1126&detail=detailed&)).

<sup>155</sup> Party: Mr. & Mrs. Troy Hinton (Ajo), Tom, Phillip & Forest Hinton (Ajo), Mr. & Mrs. John Newett & Janice Newett (Ajo). Ricahard & Jannete Barr (Ajo), Mrs Alfred Barr (Ajo), George Zergoss (Ajo).

<sup>156</sup> This was from a paper read before the American Anthropological Association at Philadelphia and published in the *American Anthropologist*, n. s., 17(2):272-282 (see above).

<sup>157</sup> The Advisory Council listed on the letterhead includes Donald D. Brand, Emil W. Haury, Frederick W. Hodge, Malcolm J. Rogers, Paul [Steere] Burgess, Forest Shreve, Amos Betts (AZ State Corp. Comm.), Walter Bumson (Valley National Bank), Grady Gammage (Arizona State Teachers College, Tempe), Herman Hendrix (Arizona Supt. Of Public Instruction), Mulford Windsor (Arizona State Library and Archives), Hon. Henry D. Ross (Arizona Supreme Court). Halseth to Haury, July 4, 1938, Emil W. Haury Papers: Correspondence: Halseth, ASM Archives, University of Arizona, Tucson.

<sup>158</sup> Haury to Gladwin, January 16, 1939, Emil W. Haury Papers: Correspondence: Gladwin, ASM Archives, University of Arizona, Tucson.

<sup>159</sup> Notes that Cummings was paid as a foreman of the CCC laborers during the past 6 months. Resolves “that for his services as caretaker of the property he be allowed free-of-charge, quarters, lights, heat and water, and that such expense for the maintenance of quarters, light, heat and water be borne by the Tribe, and ... that the council for the Tribe express to Dr. Cummings their appreciation for the services rendered and the patience shown with Indian workers during the restoration; that the Council for and in behalf of the Tribe, express a desire to have Dr. Cummings remain at their ruin and complete all details as outlined and planned with the Superintendent of the Reservation.”

<sup>160</sup> Emil W. Haury Papers: Correspondence: Cummings, ASM Archives, University of Arizona, Tucson.

<sup>161</sup> Hayden says, “As you know, I have made every possible effort to be helpful to Dr. Cummings since I sincerely appreciate the fact that his archeological and anthropological work is well deserving of praise and appreciation.”

<sup>162</sup> He says the archaeologists in the NPS believe that Kinishba “would not add materially to the prehistoric story already exhibited in the group of Southwestern Monuments. Moreover, Kinishba does not lend itself to effective park treatment for educational purposes.”

<sup>163</sup> EW Haury to EB Danson, March 18, 1944, Emil W. Haury Papers: Correspondence, ASM Archives, University of Arizona, Tucson. Also AZ Wildcat, Vol. XXXIII [22]:1).

<sup>164</sup> Cain was at Point of Pines in 1946 (Emil W. Haury Papers, ASM).

<sup>165</sup> From West Kingston, RI, who graduated from the UA in 1947 (Desert Magazine, 1947), Albro became a curator in Region One (Southeast) of the NPS, to 1966, when she went to the National Capital Region (Museum Curatorship in the National Park Service, 1904-1982).

<sup>166</sup> Edith Sykes (b. 1927), whose father Glenton Sykes (the son of Godfrey Sykes) was a long-time Tucson City Engineer, earned her degree at the UA in anthropology. She married J. David Lowell in February 1948; he became “one of the world’s most successful exploration geologists.” In 2001 the Lowell’s established two endowments to benefit the Department of Geosciences in the College of Science, UA (<http://cos.arizona.edu/content/major-donor-profiles>). See J. David Lowell, *Intrepid Explorer*, 2014.

<sup>167</sup> Haury to Rupert, October 3, 1946, Emil W. Haury Papers: Correspondence, Cummings Festschrift, ASM Archives, University of Arizona, Tucson.

<sup>168</sup> James Shaeffer used Kinishba data in his dissertation at Columbia University (RHT, p. c.).

<sup>169</sup> Haury to Willey, Emil W. Haury Papers: Correspondence, ASM Archives, University of Arizona, Tucson.

<sup>170</sup> Born in Rockford, IL, Shellenberger (1928-2012) graduated from the UA with a degree in anthropology. She was a sorority sister in Kappa Kappa Gamma, curator of Anthropology house of Yesterday Hastings and was the widow of Ted H. Liggett Museum(<http://www.legacy.com/obituaries/rrstar/obituary.aspx?pid=157741924>).

<sup>171</sup> Dixon completed his AB at the UA in 1950 with a thesis on "The Archaeological Significance of Certain Unusual Pottery Shapes of the Prehistoric Southwest."

<sup>172</sup> Harold Butcher, president; H. L. Womack, vice president; A. S. Potter, secretary-treasurer; Ernest E. Michael and George Hunt Williamson (1926-1986) board of directors. "As its purposes the society will strive to develop interest in southwestern archaeology; issue a quarterly publication; stimulate research in archaeology; encourage and support museums locally when they are practicable; protect antiquities; discourage exploitation; cooperate with various agencies concerned with archaeology and related fields; and undertake a countywide, comprehensive mapping of the archaeological resources of Yavapai county, together with a catalog of the existing artifacts of each site." There were 16 members (AAHS Archives, ASM, Memberships 1950s).

<sup>173</sup> As he was born in 1861, this was a year early, something the Dean appears to have forgotten.

<sup>174</sup> In the letter, marked "Confidential," he outlines the results of a meeting between Margaret Murray Schaeffer about the visit on August 4, 1951 from Dale King, Eric Reed, and Vivian Gordon [sic] from the National Park Service. She "being human lead them to believe that she was conversant with the purpose of the trip, thinking perhaps that she should have known what it was."

<sup>175</sup> He wrote to W. Barton Greenwood, Assistant Commissioner, BIA, that "I don't know how the Bureau gets itself involved in matters of this kind because it doesn't seem to me that we should be in the business of developing ruins and administering museums in connections with such ruins." This letter's distribution to Superintendent John O. Crow was marked "confidential."

<sup>176</sup> However, they also expressed interest in having the NPS take it over, and were willing to work out an agreement "for the use of this land."

<sup>177</sup> In his opinion, "Kinishba is an outstanding excavated example of the highest development derived from a Mogollon base."

<sup>178</sup> See Lonnie Hardin to Superintendent, 10 February 1957.

<sup>179</sup> They include Albert Schroeder, Leslie Arnberger (Regional Chief), and a Mr. Hendrix (landscape architect). A development plan is prepared.

<sup>180</sup> Their advice was: "Accordingly, the Advisory Board now considers that Kinishba Ruins no longer meets the criteria of suitability and feasibility for national monuments established by the Board and therefore recommends that no further action be taken toward designation of the Ruins as a national monument."

<sup>181</sup> He indicates that conditions for the awarding of Landmark status included an agreement by the Tribe to "preserve the historical integrity of the site."

<sup>182</sup> He states that 210 room spaces were "cleared," 85 restored, and 110 stabilized. He recommends stabilization, not restoration, which is "professionally unsound and extremely expensive to do and to maintain."